

The Naturall Mans Case stated:  
OR,  
An EXACT MAP  
OF THE  
LITTLE WORLD  
M A N,

Considered in both his Capacities,  
Either in the state of NATURE, or GRACE.

WHEREIN IS DESCRIBED  
The sad and deplorable Wretchednesse and  
Misery attending the one, with the true Blessed-  
nesse and Mercy accompanying the other;  
As it is laid down in XVII SERMONS.

---

By that late truely Orthodox Divine  
Mr. CHRISTOPHER LOVE, Pastor  
of Lawrence Jury, London.

---

WHEREUNTO IS ANNEXED  
*The Saints Triumph over Death;*  
Being his FUNERAL SERMON,

---

By that painfull Labourer in the Lords Vineyard,  
Mr. Tho. MANTON, Minister of the Gospell at  
Stek-Newington near London.

---

Imprimatur; EDMUND CALAMIE.

---

London, Printed by E. Cotes, for George Eversten, at  
the Maiden-head in Pauls church-yard, 1658.

Case

C

991

523

*To the Reader.*

**T**He exuberant spawns of illiterate books proceeding from the polluted wombs of the overloaded, and bejaded adulterate presses which are all painted with fair titles, I can compare to nothing so fitly as a cheating Lottery; which when the greedy invader comes with hopes for a little money laid down, to carry away a great deal of wit with him, 'tis nineteen at least to one when he opens it, but he finds to his shame, that he hath drawn a blank, perhaps a blasphemy; and yet couched under the title of glorious truth, heavenly discoveries, beams of light, new Jerusalem, Gods minde clearly revealed, with multitudes of such paints upon their strumpets faces.

The sacred Bible which indeed is an Alabaster-box full of sweet per-

A 2 . fumes

## To the Reader.

fumes and precious ointments, is made ( alas ! ) like Pandora's box ( in the humane story ) which ( *Epimetheus* presumptuously opening ) filled the world with evils, diseases and calamities of all kinds. The sacred Bible is made now the patron of prophanes mens practises; never were grosse sins at such an impudent height as now they are ; what horrid impudence is that of hel to take heaven by the hand ! Sins that were wont to hide themselves in the holes and clefts of obscurity, not daring to behold the light, but serpent-like, to creep under the low shrubs of deceitfull shifts, how do they Eagle-like sit pearching on the goodly Cedars ( I mean Pulpits and Thrones ) the Cedars of God, and dare to cast up their eyes towards the Sun ? who would think it ! yet what this day more common then to meet the devill with his eyes towards heaven , and a Bible under his arme, cloathing all his words and actions cap a pea in Scripture phrases; Murderers, traitors , rebels, blasphemers, soothsayers, adulterers,

## To the Reader.

ers, sabbath-breakers, perjurors, oppressors, and almost all notorious villains have marshalled themselves (like the *Roman Clergie*) into so many severall Sects of religion, all impudently assuming to themselves the usurped title of eminent Saints, and quoting Scripture for their actions, and scot-free passe the presse into the world, to make more proselytes: so that he that in this *soul-frozen* age shall go to gather books to warm his *soul*, (as *Paul* did sticks to warm his fingers) will be sure, if he be not wary, to gather vipers into his bosome: And how am I stung with pain and horrour, whiles I meditate on the thousands of poor souls that are gnawed to death by these speckled vipers! Sure it cannot but sit sad one day upon the spirits of those licentious *Licencers*, that are as the midwives of such monsters.

For thy comfort therefore and in courage(Reader) I do assure thee this book is free from all such venomous beasts, no toad of malice, nor serpent of deceit lurks either in the

## To the Reader.

matter or the phrase hereof. In plain English, it is a pleasant, heavenly, self-searching, soul-convincing, sin-condemning, heart-humbling, spirit-raising, grace-quickning, Christ-exalting book. I need say no more, they are the Sermons of Mr. Christopher Love, Master of Aris, and Minister of the Gospell of Christ, whose actions, life, and death, will eternize his name; I may truly say of his elegant style, and pleasant way of expressing himself, as he of *Gregory Nazianzen*,

*Pesselli epigram in vita Gregor. Nazianzeni.*

*Viribus eloquii voluit, linguaq; diserta:  
Mellifluos auci protulit ore sonos.*

The subject of these Sermons is of general use to all sorts of people, much like in that, to that text of *Chrysostoms* in *Psal. 4.2.* which (as he saith) if he had a voice like thunder, and a mighty mountain for his pulpit, and all the men and women in the world for his auditory, he would chose this text to preach on: *O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing?* Had this been really effected,

## To the Reader.

fected, and I been there in Mr. *Loves* spirit, would *Chrysostome* have lent me his voice, and allowed me the use of his monarchical pulpit, when he had done in the morning with his text, I would have come up in the evening with this text, Eph. 2.12. *That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the Common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the Covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world* : but this need not, for it is in a manner effected already : this worthy Minister hath ascended that pulpit from whence he hath thundered into the world, he is now one of those blessed ones, that dyed in and for the Lord, he is at rest from all his labours, and now behold his works do follow him ; some are already gone before, and these do follow after. These Sermons were preached at St. Anne's Aldersgate, where this holy young man was Pastor: I pray God they may prove as the great trumpet of God, to cause a spirituall resurrection amongst those people before they

## To the Reader.

go down to the house of rotteness ; it cannot but much rejoice those people to hear their Pastors voice again , those sheep cannot but know their shepherds voice ; which that they may do, the Lord of heaven blesse these his worthy labours to their, and thy spirituall advantage ; so as that the distresed Churches losse in his sad and unexpected absence, may be made up in the blessing of God, upon these and the rest of his pious and painfull labours. So prayeth,

Thine,

E. H.



## S E R M O N I.

EPHES. 2. 12.

*That at that time ye were without Christ, being Aliens from the Common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the Covenants of promise; having no hope, and without God in the world.*



His Chapter out of which my Text is taken, is like a little Map, containing in it a description of the little world *Man*, and that in a double capacity; considering man either in the state of *Grace*, or in the state of *Nature*; If you consider *Man* in the first capacity, in the state of *Grace*, this Chapter layes down a fivefold description of bringing *Man* into the state of *Grace*.

1. Here is laid down the *efficient cause* of bringing *Man* out of the state of *Nature*, into the state of *Grace*, and that is *God*, in the 4. verse.

B.

2. Here

1.

2. Here is laid down the *impulsive* cause, and that is the riches of Gods mercy in the same verse, *But God who is rich in mercy, for the great love wherewith he loved us, &c.*

3. Here is laid down the *meritorious* cause of it, which is Christ in his sufferings, in the 7. verse, *that in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness towards us, through Jesus Christ.*

4. Here is laid down the *finall* cause of it, in the same verse also, *that in Ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace.* And,

5. Lastly, here is the *instrumental* cause of bringing men out of the state of Nature into the state of Grace, and that is *Faith*, in the 8. verse: *for by grace are you saved through faith, and that not of your selves, it is the gift of God.*

Now the other part of the Map describes man in the second capacity, in the state of Nature, and herein it gives a two-fold description of Mans condition;

1. Positively, what he is.
2. Privatively, what he wants.

1. It describes Man in the state of Nature positively what he is, and that in five particulars;

1. Men in their naturall condition, are described to be *dead in trespasses and sins.*
2. They

2. They walk according to the course of this world, as Pagans and Heathens do.

3. According to the Prince of the power of the air, that is, the Devill; now the Devill is called the Prince of the air, either because he doth reside in the air, or else, because he hath the power of the winde and of the air.

4. They are called Children of disobedience; that is, born in a state of disobedience quite contrary to the commands of God.

5. That they fulfill the lusts of the flesh and of the minde, and are by nature the children of wrath.

Thus far you have the positive description of Man in the state of Nature.

2. Now in the second place, the Apostle describes him privatively what he wants; and that in the words of my Text, in five particulars, wherein he plainly shewes, that he is the poorest man in the world that wants Jesus Christ, and the most miserable: that at that time you were without Christ; that is the first: You were Aliens from the Common-wealth of Israel; that is the second: You were strangers to the Covenants of promise; that is the third: You were without hope; that is the fourth: And you were without God in the world; that's the fift.

2.

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

Now these comprehensive expressions, contain in them the whole misery of Man, and that in these five particulars here named; 2. here is described the time how long a man is in this condition, *that at that time*, that is, the time during your unconverted estate; as long as you are unconverted, so long you are without Christ, and an Alien from the Commonwealth of Israel, and a stranger to the covenants of promise, without hope, and without God in the world.

And now what a dismal Text have I here to handle, and what a dolefull tragedie am I now to act? but yet out of every one of these, there is a great deal of comfort which may flow forth; I shall only at present make entrance into the words, and speak more fully to them afterwards; *that at that time you were without Christ*; That at that time: beloved here wants something to supply the sense of the words, and therefore read the foregoing words, and you will finde what must be brought in; the verse before runs thus, *Wherfore remember, that you being in times past Gentiles in the flesh &c.* wherfore remember, these words must be prefixt; *Wherfore remember, that at that time ye were without Christ, and aliens to the Commonwealth of Israel, &c.* I shall here by the way only draw out this one Doctrine from

from the coherence of the words, *Wherefore remember that at that time*; the Apostle would have these converted Ephesians to remember, that they were men without Christ, and aliens to the Common-wealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise, without hope, and without God in the world: now from hence I would commend this Observation to you.

*That it is the will of God, that men in a converted estate should often call to minde the sinfullnesse and misery they were guilty of before their conversion.*

Doct.

Beloved, this is a subject I could never have occasion to speak to you of before, and yet it is a point of admirable use, especially in these times, wherein people think that when once they are brought into a state of grace, they must live in divine raptures, and revelations, and spirituall joyes, above duties and ordinances, and never look back into their former sinfullnesse and wickednesse they were guilty of before their conversion: Why, here the Ephesians were converted men, and had extraordinary privileges, they were brought to sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus; and yet the Apostle bids them remember their former sinfullnesse and misery, Remember O you Ephesians that ye were once without Christ, and you were Aliens to the Common-wealth

of Israel, &c. therefore you must take heed of this, to think that when you are converted, you must be only rapt up into the third heavens, and never look back into your former condition; you see here the Apostle bids you remember what you were at that time during your unconverted estate, *that you were then without Christ, and strangers to the Covenants of promise, &c.* So that you see it is the will of God, that men in a converted estate should often call to minde the sins and misery they were in before conversion.

Now before I come to give you the Reasons of the point, give me leave to premise these three Cautions; when I tell you, that after conversion, you should call to minde your sin and misery before conversion, you must not do it 1. with complacency of spirit; nor 2. with stupidity of heart; nor 3. with despondency of minde.

1. You must not call to minde your former sinfulness with complacency of spirit, to please your humours, you must not do as some great men use to do, that have been guilty of great and crying sins; as adultery, drunkennesse, swearing, and the like, in their youth; go tell and boast of them in their age; this is a very great wickednesse: you must call to minde

minde your former sinfulness not with complacency, but with bitterness of spirit, with grief, sorrow, and perplexity of heart: Many men will tell you large stories of the wickednesse, that they have committed; but they do it with delight, and if they had strength and abilities they would be guilty of the same sins and wickednesse still; which is a most ungodly practise, and that which the Scripture condemns men for, as in the 23. of Ezek. v. 19 21. *Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had plaid the harlot in the land of Egypt; Thus I* *call* *edst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth:* the meaning of this is, she called her sins to remembrance, but it was so as to play the whore still, and to be unclean still, she did it with delight and complacency, with content and joy; now I say, you should call your sins to remembrance with a great deal of grief and sorrow, and bitterness of spirit, and therefore when young gallants will boast of their sins, and tell how often they have been drunk, and have made others to be so; and how often they have plaid the whoremaster, and have drawn others to do so: this is a most Diabolical remembrance.

Ezek. 23  
19, 21.

2. You must not call your former sins to remembrance, with stupidity of

heart neither: Beloved, there are many men can remember what lewd courses they have taken, and what wicked lives they have lived; how often they have been drunk and unclean, and the like; and yet are never troubled at the remembrance of it; their hearts do not smite them with remorse and sorrow, but are like a rock; the sense of sin never troubles them: this is no way of calling sin to remembrance, with a blockish and stupid heart; this is not thanks worthy, but it must be done with a broken, and a bleeding and a contrite heart: And,

3. Take in this caution too, it must not be done with despondency of minde neither. There are many converted ones that do call their sins to remembrance, but it makes them discouraged, and unwilling to come to Christ, it makes them think that they have no interest in the covenant of grace; but this should not be, the true effect that the consideration of your former sinfulness should produce, should be your laying your souls low, and making them humble, and the more sensible of that indispensable need you have of Christ, of going unto him for salvation and comfort.

These are the Cautions necessary to be premised; I come now to give you the Reasons of the point, why it is the will of

of God, that people in a converted estate, should often call to minde the sin and misery they were in before conversion: And 1. God will have it so, because by so doing, you will be provoked the more highly to magnifie and admire the greatnessse and riches of Gods grace to you; there are none in the world greater admirers of Gods grace and mercy, then those that are most studious of their own sin and misery: thou wilt never solemnly and throughly magnifie Gods mercy, till thou art plunged into a deep sensiblenesse of thine own misery, till the Lord hath brought thee to see in what a miserable and deplorable condition thou wert in before conversion; thou wilt then admire and magnifie the riches of Gods free grace, in bringing thee out of that condition, into the state of grace, as in 1 Tim. 1. 13. the Apostle *Paul* when he would magnifie the free grace of God to him, saith he, *I was a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious*; and yet through the abundance of Gods free grace and mercy, I have obtained mercy: the consideration of his former sinfulness did elevate and scruue up his heart, to make him admire the free grace of God to his soul; that man can never prize liberty as he should do, that never was in prison: But,

2. Another reason why God will have

Reas. 1.

1 Tim. 1.  
13.

Reas. 2.

it so is, because this will be as a spur to quicken and ingage men to be more eminent in grace, after their conversion: when a man doth frequently and seriously consider how bad and sinful he was before conversion, it cannot but provoke him now to be more humble and holy, after his conversion. It is very observable in *Paul*, that all those sins and wickednesses he was guilty of before conversion, he did most of all strive against, and labour to excell in the contrary graces after conversion: as first before conversion he did labour to hale others to prison, for worshiping of Christ; but after his conversion he did labour to draw others to Christ: *Act. 26. 10, 11.* *Many of the Saints did I shut up in prison, and gave my voice against them, and punished them oft in every City, and I was exceeding mad against them, and banished them into other Cities:* and now you shall see that after conversion, *Paul* did labour to outvie in grace, that evill course he was in before; as before conversion, he did imprison those that did belong to Christ, so after conversion, he was shut up himself in prison, for the cause of Christ; before conversion, he gave his voice against the people of God, but after conversion, he did pray to God for them; before conversion, he did punish them often, but afterward he did preach to them

*Act. 26.*  
10, 11.

them often; before conversion, he did compell men to blaspheme Christ, but after conversion he was very earnest to perswade people to believe in Christ; he was exceeding mad against them before conversion, but afterwards he was so exceeding zealous for the people of God, that every one thought he had been mad: and lastly, before conversion he did persecute the Saints to strange Cities, but afterwards he did go preaching of the Gospell to strange Cities: Oh my beloved let *Pauls* pattern be your task, call to minde your sins and wickednesse in your unconverted condition, but so that it may provoke you, that now you are converted, you may labour to abouнд in grace, as formerly you have abounded in sin.

3. Another reason why God will have us call to minde the sin and misery we were in before conversion, is, because this will be a means to kindle a great deal of pity and compassion in our souls, towards those that remain yet unconverted: this the Apostle exhorts us to in *Tit. 3.2,3.* *Reas. 3.*  
*Speak evill of no man, saies he, be no brawler, but gentle, Shewing all meeknesse unto all men, for we our selves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envie, hateful, and hating one another: as if the Apostle should*

*Tit. 3.2,3.*

should have said, I *Paul*, and thou *Titus*, we were sinfull as well as they, and did serve divers lusts as well as they once, let us therefore be pitifull, and merciful, and compassionate towards them, this consideration will greatly provoke us to commiserate poor sinfull souls ; the great reason why we pity them no more then we do, is because we do not call to minde our own sinfulness, and what we were before conversion.

Ref. 4.

4. Another reason may be this, because the consideration of our former misery, will greatly abate pride in the hearts of converted men ; this will be a great means to abate and keep under pride, and advance humility in the hearts of Gods people : Beloved, a good man naturally is apt to be proud, we are not proud of our sins, but of our graces ; pride is apt to grow in the best mans heart, and therefore God would have us sometime look back upon what we were, in our unconverted estate ; that so that might abate the pride of our spirits : you have an excellent place for this in *Ezek. 16. 3, 4, 5.* compared with the last verse of that chap. Sayes God there to Jerusalem, *Thy Birth and thy Nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite ; and as for thy Nativity, in the day that thou wast born, thy*

*Ezek. 16.  
3, 4, 5.*

*Navill*

Navill was not cut, neither wert thou washed in water to supple thee, no eye pitied thee to do any of these unto thee, but thou wert cast out into the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast born; that thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more; because of thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord: They must remember their guilt and their shame when God is pacified towards them, and when God is reconciled to them; and so you have another place for the same purpose, in Ezek. 20. 43. *And there shall you remember your wayes, and your doings, wherein you have been defiled, and you shall loath your selves in your sight, for all the evill that you have committed.* I remember what Plutarch relates of one Agathocles, who was advanced from a potters son, a low, mean, and contemptible condition, to be King of Sicilie, this man when he might have been served every day in golden dishes, yet he would still have his provisions brought in earthen dishes, because sayes he, I may remember what I was, and what I am, a potters son, that so I may not be too much lifted up and exalted: why, so do you remember what you were, your father a potter, and you a poor miserable sinfull creature, and this will abate the pride of your hearts.

Ezek. 20.  
43.

5 And

Reaſ. 5.

5. And lastly, God will have us call to minde our former sinfullerneſſe, because this will make us more watchfull and circumſpect, that we do not run again into those sins that we were guilty of before conversion; God would not have us do it, to drive us into despair, or to question our evidences for heaven, but to make us humble and watchfull, that we run not again into the ſame sins. Thou maift thus think with thy ſelf, Before conversion, I ſpent my dayes in ſin and wickedneſſe, and consumed my years in vanity and pleaſures, in fulfiſhing the luſts of the flesh and of the mind; and the conſideration of this, will lay an engagement upon thy ſoul, to walk more carefully, and prudently, and holi-ly in time to come; this the Apoſtle makes uſe of, in Ephes. 5. 8. You were ſome-  
times darkneſſe (ſaith he) but now are you light in the Lord, walk therefore as children of the light; we ſhould now hate and abhorre those sins that formerly we have deligh-  
ted in.

Eph. 5. 8.

Uſe.

These are the reaſons of the point; I ſhall only make one ſhort uſe of it; which ſhall be of repreheſion to thoſe, that (notwithſtanding it is the will of God, that men after conveſion ſhould call to minde the ſin they were guilty of before conveſion) do yet crosse this do-  
ctrine

ctrine eitl eir in their judgement, or practise.

1. This reproves those that do contradict this Doctrine in their judgement, and think that when once they are converted, they must never look back upon their former wretchedness, but only now live in Divine raptures, and revelations, and spirituall joyes and comforts: for, 1. If *Pauls* precept be warrantable, then this opinion is unwarrantable, for he tels us that we must remember what we were in our unconverted estate, that we were at that time without Christ, and without hope, and without God in the world. 2. *Paul* tels the Ephesians, that were an elected people, who were elected before the beginning of the world, that they must remember that they were dead in trespasses and sins heretofore, though now they were quickned: and if *Paul* bids them call to minde their former sinfulness, then why should not we do it?

2. This reproves those that though they do not deny this Doctrine in judgement, yet do not make it their practise, to call to minde their former sins, that they were guilty of before conversion: I dare warrant, that many of you can remember what you have done, and what debts have been owing you twenty years agoe, but

1.

2.

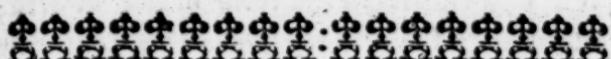
but yet cannot call to minde what sins you have committed 20. years agoe, it may be some of you have been cheaters and swearer, adulterers and prophaners, and yet now you never think of it, but imagine all is well: I do not know how to expresse what sad, dismall and deplorable condition thy poor soul is in, thou that dost never call to minde thy former sins: But thus much shall suffice for this first Doctrine.

---

---

---

S E R.



## S E R M O N II.

E P H E S. 2. 12.

That at that time ye were without Christ, —



E come now to the body and bulk of the words, *That at that time ye were without Christ*, from whence note,

Doct *That every man during the time of his unregeneracy, is in a condition without Jesus Christ.*

Doct.

My Beloved, If I should tell you now, that when you come home, you should have never a bit of bread to put in your mouths, that all your subsistence and livelihood should be taken away, that you should be heirs of never a foot of Land, and that you should have nothing at all to live upon, you would count this a hard case, but I tell you my Brethren, that to be without *Jesus Christ* is a far worse case, it is the saddest and miserablest thing in the world to be without *Jesus Christ*: when I tell you, that you are without *Christ*, I tell

C

tell you the saddeit News in the World; but before I can bring home this Doctrine to you, there is one Objection and one Question, that I must spend a little time in answering, the Objection is this :

Object.

Ephes. 1.4.

Answe.

Object. How can it be said of these Ephesians here that were elected, that before their conversion they were *without Jesus Christ*, for they were *chosen of God in Christ before the world was made*, and therefore how can the Apostle say that when they were born they were *without Jesus Christ*, seeing they were *chosen in Christ before the beginning of the world*?

I answer, That the same man in a different sense may be said both to be in *Christ* and out of *Christ*; it is true the Apostle sayes in the first Chapter, that they were *chosen in Christ before the world was*.

1.

1. If you respect the eternall decree and determination of God, so they were in *Christ*, for God did purpose to make Jesus Christ a Mediator between God and man, by whose bloud they should be saved.

2.

2. Though they were in *Christ* in regard of Gods decree, yet they were without *Christ* in regard of the application of the bloud of Christ to their souls: for till a man hath Faith, he can make no application of the love of God to him, for he that hath not the spirit of Christ, he is

none

none of his, though they were in Christ in regard of the eternal decree of God, yet they were without Christ in regard of the actuall application of the love of God to them; for they could not apply to their own souls that Christ did love them and own them as his children, till they were brought into a converted estate.

I come now to the question which I promised to resolve, which is this:

What it is to be *without Christ*.

I answer, it concludes in it these three things; 1 To be without the saving knowledge of Christ; 2 To be without any actuall interest in Christ; and 3 to be without any spiritual communion with Christ.

Now if you ask me which of these is chiefly here meant, that these *Epheſians* were without; I answer the two former, for they were both without the true knowledge of Christ: and also without any actuall interest in Christ.

1 To be without Christ is to be without the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ: though a man during his unconverted estate, may gather together a great deal of notional knowledge, yet the Scripture doth lay him under this condition, that he is a man without Christ. Now a man may be said to be without the knowledge of Christ in these 5 particulars.

Quest.  
Answ.

I.

1. 1 A man may have a *common knowledge* of Christ, and yet be without a spirituall knowledge of Christ, he may have a naturall knowledge by the works of God, by hearing, reading or the like, and yet be without a spirituall knowledge, to know Christ in a spirituall manner.
2. 2 A man may have a *notional*, and yet be without an *experimental* knowledge of Christ; and hence it is that the Scripture expresseth the difference between the knowledge of the righteous and of the wicked man; the Lord plants wisdom in the secret parts of his children, but in the outward parts, in the head and in the brain of wicked men, God makes his Children to know Christ in the inward parts.
3. 3 An unregenerate man may have a *contemplative*, and yet be without an *affective* knowledge of Jesus Christ; wicked men may have a *speculative* knowledge of Christ, they may know Christ as a man knows his neighbour, but now a believer knows Christ as a Wife knows her Husband, a believer knows Christ and he loves Christ too, an unregenerate man he may have much light, but he has but little heat in his knowledge, he may grow much in a *contemplative*, but not in an *affective* knowledge, he knows what he should

should doe, but he will not do what he knows. A wicked mans knowledge is like the Moon, it hath light with it, but no heat, but a godly mans knowledge is like the Sun, that hath heat as well as light, a Believer loves Christ as well as he knows him.

4 An unregenerate man he is without an *appropriating* knowledge of Christ, he doth not know Christ to be his Christ, there are none that do know Christ to be theirs but those that do belong to Christ, now in this sense, a man may be a great knowing man, and yet not know Jesus Christ.

4.

5 And lastly, an unregenerate man, he is without a *practical* knowledge of Jesus Christ, they know much but do but little, as in *Tit. 1, 16.* *In their words they profess to know him, but in their works they deny him,* though they know God, yet they glorifie him not as God, they know many things, but will do nothing: Now put all these together, wherein an unregenerate man is without the knowledge of Christ, he is without a *spirituall* and *experimentall* knowledge, without an *affective* and *apprehensive* knowledge, and without an *appropriating* and *practical* knowledge of Christ.

5.

*Tit. 1, 16.*

2 To be without Christ, implies not only to be without a saving knowledge of Christ, but also to be without an

actuall interest in Christ, that at that time you were without Christ, that is, during the time of your unconverted estate, you were without any reall actuall interest in Christ, from whence observe;

Doct.

That every man during the time of his unregeneracy is without any actuall interest in Christ.

In the handling of this point, I shall only do these three things.

1. I shall shew you the properties of a man without Christ.

2. I shall shew you the characters of a man without Christ.

3. I shall shew you the misery of a man without Christ: and then come to the Uses.

I.

I. I shall shew you the properties of a man without Christ, and in treating of this subject, I wish from my soul that if I cannot allure you, yet that I might affright you, and throughly awaken you, to see the indispensable need that you have of getting an interest in Jesus Christ; and here I shall discover to you eight particular properties of a man without Christ.

Eight properties of a man without Christ.

1 Every man without Jesus Christ he is a *base* man.

2 He is a *bondman*.

3 He is a *beggarly* man.

4 He is a *blind* man.

5 He

- 5 He is a deformed man.
- 6 He is a disconsolate man.
- 7 He is a dead man. And
- 8 He is a dam'd man.

These are the eight properties of a man without *Jesus Christ*: 1 Every man without *Jesus Christ* is a base man; though thou art born of the bloud of Nobles, and though thou art of the off-spring of Princes, yet if thou hast not the Royall bloud of *Jesus Christ* running in thy veins, thou art a *base man*. In *Dan.* 11. 21. and in *Psal.* 15. 4. in both those places you read of yile persons; such is every man without *Christ*: and he must needs be so, because it is only *Christ* that can take off that basenesse wherein every one is by nature; as in *Isa.* 43. 4. sayes God, *Since thou wer't precious in mine eyes, thou be camest honourable*; and in *1 Pet.* 2. 7. *Unto you which believe Christ is preciu's*; it is *Jesus Christ*, that puts a Diamond of honour and glory upon men, they are all base men that are out of *Jesus Christ*, and that in these three respects:

- 1 They come from a base original.
- 2 They commit base actions. And
- 3 They aim at base ends.

For the 1. every man that is out of *Christ* he comes from a base original, he hath not his origination from the *Spirit*, but from the *Flesh*, he proceedes not from God

who is the *Father of Lights*, but from the Devill who is the *Prince of Darknesse*.

2. 2. He is base because he commits base actions, all the actions and services of a *Christlesse* man, at the best are but as *filthy rags*, and dead works. A man in his unconverted estate, he is the slave and drudge of the Devill, a worker of wickednesse, still fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the minde, being given over to vile affections.

3. 3. He is a base man without *Christ*, because he aims at base ends in whatsoever he does ; and that two wayes, 1 In this world he aims at base ends in his hearing, reading, praying, and profession of Religion, he mindes himself and his own ends in all : And 2 all his actions tend to base ends in another World ; as the actions of a man in *Christ* tend to Salvation, so the actions of a *Christlesse* man tend to damnation.

2. 2. A man without *Christ* is not only a base man, but a *bondman* ; this *Christ* tells us of in *John 8. 36*. *If the Son make you free, then are you free indeed*, intimating that if you have no interest in Christ to free you from the slavery of sin and Satan, you are slaves indeed : this bondage and slavery likewise consists in three particulars : 1 they are slaves to sin ; 2 to the Devill ; and 3 to the Law.

3. Every

1. Every Christlesse man he is a slave to sin, in Job. 8. 34. sayes Christ there, *Verily I say unto you, whosoever committeth sin, is the servants of sin*, and in 2 Pet. 2. 19. *while they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption*, for of whom a man is overcome, of the same he is brought in bondage. Every man by nature is a slave to his lusts, and a slave to sin, and to the creatures; God made man Lord over all the creatures, but man hath made himself servant to all the creatures.

1.  
Job. 8. 34.  
2 Pet. 2. 19.

2. He is not onely in bondage and slavery to sin, but to the Devill too, as in 2 Tim. 2. the two last verses, sayes the Apostle, *in meeknesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance, to the acknowledging of the truth, that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the Devill, who are taken captive by him at his will.*

2.

3. He is in bondage to the Law, that is, he does nothing in obedience to the Law, and this is the great misery of a man without Christ, he is bound to keep the whole Law of God: there is a very strange expression in Rev. 18. 13. Saint John tells there that all those that did worship the Beast, *shall cry woe and alas, for Babylon is fallen, and shall cry for the slaves and souls of men: all wicked men are slaves to Anti-christ, to sin and to the Law, and this is*

3.

Rev. 18.  
13.

is the great misery of an unregenerate man.

3. Thou art not onely a base and a bond-man, but a *beggerly* man too without *Jesus Christ*; for all the treasures of grace and mercy are hid and locked up in *Christ* as in a common Magazine or Storehouse. *Col. 2.3. In him are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge*: if you are out of *Christ* you have nothing, as *Rev. 3.17. Thou sayest thou art rich and increasest in goods, and hast need of nothing, and knowest not that thou art poor, and wretched, and miserable, and blind, and naked*; you will grant that he is a poor and beggerly man, that wants these four things, meat for his belly, cloathes for his back, money in his purse, and a house to put his head in; why in all these respects every man that is out of *Christ* is a beggerly man.

*Rev. 3.17.*

1.

1. A beggerly man is one that hath no meat to put in his belly, and all you that have no interest in *Jesus Christ* are beggerly, in this regard, because you do not feed upon that *bread of life*, nor drink of that *water of life*, the *Lord Christ*, whose *flesh is meat indeed*, and whose *blood is drink indeed*, without which your souls will starve for hunger.

*Job. 6.55.*

2.

2: You will say he is a poor man, that hath no cloathes to put on his back: thus every man out of *Christ* is not only poor but

but naked ; *Rev. 3. 17.* *Thou knewest not that thou wer't poor, and miserable, and blinde, and naked,* that man that is not cloathed with the long Robe of *Christs Righteousnesse*, he is a naked man, and exposed to the wrath and vengeance of Almighty God, those men have onely a cloak to cover their sinfull nakednesse and shame, that are cloathed with the robes of Christs righteousness. It is said of *Jacob*, that he obtained the blessing from his Father by being clad in the garments of his *eldest brother*, and so are we only blessed by God our Father, as we are cloathed with the robes of our elder brother *Jesus Christ*.

Gen. 27.

3. That man is a beggerly man that hath no money in his purse ; why so, though your purses be full of Gold, yet if your hearts be not full of Grace, you are very beggerly men, *Luke 16. 11.* Grace is only the true riches : all the durable riches are bound up in *Christ*.

3.

4. And lastly, he is a beggerly man that hath not a house to put his head in, that is destitute of a house to lodge in, and a bed to lie on ; why so, thou that hast no interest in *Christ*, when thy dayes are expired and death comes, thou knowest not what to do, nor whither to go ; thou canst not say with the godly man, that when death takes thee hence thou shalt be

4.

be received into everlasting habitations, you cannot say that Christ is gone before to prepare a place for thee in heaven: So that in these four particulars you see, that a Christlesse man is a very beggerly man, having neither food for his body, nor cloaths for his back, nor money in his purse, nor a house to put his head in, unlesse it be in a dungeon of darknesse, with Devils and damned spirits.

4.

Rev. 3.17.

Ephes. 5.8.

Joh. 3.19.

5.

4. Another property of a man without Christ is, that he is a *blind* man: Rev 3. 17. and knewest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked, and hence it is, that wicked men during their unregeneracy are called *darknesse*, in Ephes. 5. 8. You were sometimes *darknesse*, but now are you *light in the Lord*, walke as children of the *light*: So *light* is come into the world, and yet men love *darknesse* rather then *light*, because their *deeds* are *evil*. *Jesus Christ* is to the soul, that which the *Sun* is to the *earth*, take away the *Sun* from the *earth*, and it is nothing but a *dungeon of darknesse*: so take away Christ from the Soul, and it is nothing but a *dungeon of the Devil*; though there be a *Christ* in the world, yet if the heart be shut, and *Jesus Christ* be not in thee, thou art in a state of *darknesse* and *blindenesse*.

5. Every man without Christ, is a deformed man, as you may read in

Ezek.

Ezek. 16. 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 11, and 14. vers. Thus saith the Lord God, thy Nativity is in the land of Canaan, thy Father was an Amorite, &c. and in the 6 verse, when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own bloud, I said unto thee (when thou wast in thy bloud) Live, yea I said unto thee when thou wast in thy bloud, Live; when a poor child lies weltring in its bloud, not swaddled, nor wash-ed, nor looked after: what a sad condi-tion is it in? and thus were you sayes God; but then read on in the 7 vers. I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the Field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, &c. and so a-gain in the 14. verse, Thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty; for it was perfect through my comeliness that I had put up-on thee, saith the Lord; Intimating that before Christ looks upon a Soul, he lies weltring in his own bloud, and not able to help himself; but then he becomes comely through Christs comeliness that is cast upon him; if you want Christ, you want your best ornament: a man without Christ is like a body full of sores and botches, he is like a dark house without light, and like a body without a head, and such a man must needs be a deformed man.

Ezek. 16.  
3, 4, &c.

6. Another property of a Christlesse man is that he is a disconsolate man, Christ is the onely spring of comfort, and the fountain of all joy and consolation; take

6.

take away *Christ* from the Soul, and it is all one, as if you did take away the Sun from the firmament ; if a man hath all the blessings in the world, yet if he want *Christ*, he ~~want~~ that which should sweeten all the rest of his comforts. In *Exod. 15. 23, 25.* you read there of the *waters of Marah*, they were so bitter, that none could drink of them, but then the Lord shewed *Moses* a *tree*, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made *sweet*; why, *Jesus Christ* he is this *tree*, that sweetens the bitterness of any outward affliction, and he can make all thy sorrows to flee away; there is nothing in the world that sweetens the comforts, and gives us joy, in the possession of the things of this world, more then the having an interest in *Jesus Christ*: it is not (Beloved) the having of much of the creature in your house; but the having of *Christ* in your hearts, that makes you live comfortably; all the bread you eat will be but *bread of sorrow*, if you do not feed upon the Body of *Jesus Christ*, and all your drink will be but *wine of affliction*, if you do not drink of the blood of *Jesus Christ*; without an interest in *Christ*, all your comforts are but crosses, and all your mercies are but miseries, as in *Job 20. 22.* *In the fulnesse of his sufficiency he shall be in straits*, though you have abundance of

the things of this life, though you have more then enough, yet if you have not an interest in Christ, you have nothing.

7. Another property of a man out of Christ is that he is a *dead man*. You know that common place in 1 Job. 5. 12. *He that bath the Son he hath life, and he that bath not the Son he hath not life*, hence we read in Eph. 2. 1. that unregenerate men are *dead in the passes and sins*, and the reason is because that Christ is a believers life: Col. 3. 3. *Our life is hid with Christ in God; take away Christ from a man, and you take away his life; and take away life from a man, and he is a dead lump of flesh*; unregenerate men are termed strangers to the life of godliness, and therefore must needs be dead in their sins, though they do enjoy the life of a man, yet if the life that he lives be not by the Faith of the Son of God, he is spiritually dead: As for example, you know a dead man he feels nothing, do what you will to him, he does not feel it; so a man that is spiritually dead, he does not feel the weight of his sins, though they are a heavy burden pressing him down into the pit of Hell, he is a stranger to the life of godliness, and past feeling, given over to a reprobate sense, so that he feels not the weight and burden of all his sins.

2. A dead man he has a title to nothing

7.

Job. 5. 12.

Eph. 2. 1.

Col. 3. 3.

1.

2.

thing here in this life, though he were never so rich, yet he loseth his title to all, and his riches goes from him to another; why so, being spiritually dead, you can lay claim to nothing, neither to grace, or mercy, heaven or happiness by *Jesus Christ*.

3. 3. A dead man is still rotting and returning to the dust from whence he came; and so a man that is spiritually dead he falls from iniquity to iniquity, and from one sin to another, till at last he drops down into Hell fire.

8. 8. The last property of a *Christlesse* man, is, that he is a *damned* man; if he live and die without Christ he is a damned man. So *John*, *He that believeth not, be is condemned already*, he is as surely damn'd as if he were in hell already, he that is without Jesus Christ, must needs go without Heaven, for Heaven and Glory and Happiness are entailed upon him; Heaven is given to none, but those that are heirs together with *Christ*, and therefore you that are without *Christ* must needs be without Heaven, and consequently without happiness and salvation, and therefore must needs be damn'd. So that you see in these eight particular properties, in what a sad and miserable condition every *Christlesse* man is in, and oh! that what

*Joh. 3.18.*

what has been now declared concerning  
the wretchednesse of a Christlesse man,  
might provoke every soul of you to a  
holy eagernesse and earnestnesse of spirit,  
above all your gettings to labour to get  
*Jesus Christ.*

D

S E R.



## S E R M O N III.

E P H E S. 2. 12.

*That at that time ye were without Christ, —*



E come now to the second Question, which I promised you to resolve.

*Quest. What are the Characters of a man without Jesus Christ?*

This Query is very necessary, because hereby we may know whether we are the men that are without Jesus Christ or no; now I shall reduce these characters of a Christlesse man into these seven heads, and go over them very briefly.

1. That man that is without the Spirit of Christ, he is without any reall actuall interest in Christ: this the Apostle layes down to us in so many expresse terms in Rom. 8.9. *If any man bath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his: Christ and the Spirit are inseparable companions;* have

Seven  
Chara-  
cters of a  
man with-  
out Christ.

1.

Rom. 8.9.

have the one, and you enjoy the other ; want the one, and you are without the other ; And here (beloved) to apply this more particularly, you are without any interest in Christ, if you are without the Spirit of Christ in the threefold operation of it.

1. If you are without the *enlightning* work of the Spirit, to teach your minds to know Christ.

2. If you are without the *inclining* work of the Spirit, to draw your hearts to love Christ. And

3. If you are without the *constraining* work of the Spirit, to impower your wils to obey Christ.

If you are thus without the Spirit of Christ, in these three particulars, you can lay no just claim, to any interest in Jesus Christ. With what face therefore can any of you lay claim to Christs person, that are not guided by his Spirit, but are led by the corrupt dictates of your own hearts, and follow the desires of the flesh and of the minde ? you that are thus, can lay no claim to Jesus Christ, for whosoever hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his : this is the first Character.

2. He that is without any saving power, derived from Jesus Christ, enabling him to mortifie his bosom lusts, that man is without Jesus Christ, as in *Gal. 5. 24.*

Dan.7.12.

the Apostle tells us there, that *they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts*, thereby intimating that they that have not crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts thereof, have no interest in the Lord Jesus Christ: when Christ came in the flesh, we crucified him, but if ever Christ comes into thy soul, he will crucifie thee; *they that are Christs, they do crucifie the flesh*: Christ will be avenged on thy sins, and crucifie thy lusts, and kill thy corruptions, when he comes into thy soul. But here (beloved) I do not mean a totall subduing of sin, as if every lust and corruption should be quite subdued; but only thus far, to give a deadly blow to sin, that sin shall not reign nor bear sway in thy soul as it hath done formerly: sin in the heart of one that is in Christ, shall be like those Monarchs spoken of in Dan. 7. 12. it is said *their Dominions shall be taken away, but their lives shall be prolonged for a little season*; just so it is with sin in the heart of a believer, the *dominion* of sin is taken away, but the *life and being* of is preserved for a little season: there shall be some remainders of sin still in the best of Gods servants, but sin shall not *reign* in their mortall bodies; and therefore you that never had any power to mortifie your sins, that never had any bridle of restraint to any of your lusts

Gal. 5. 24.

lusts, lay no claim to *Jesus Christ*, for they that are his have crucified the flesh with the lusts thereof. I might here make use of a story (that I have often told you of) in the History of *Scotland*, there is mention made of an Island, situate in the midst of the sea, between *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and there was a great controversie between the two Nations, to which of these Kingdoms this Island did belong, and a great Politician to decide the controversie, commands a great company of Toads and Frogs to be gathered together, and put into the Island, and if these venomous and unclean beasts should live there, then the Island belonged to *Scotland*, but if they died, then it belonged to *Ireland*. for no unclean creature does inhabit there: just so it is with us; there is a great controversie between Christ and the Devil, to which thy soul does belong, why now if poysome lusts, and venomous sins, can live and thrive in thy soul, then you belong to the Devil: but if these lusts and sins die in your soul, then you belong to *Jesus Christ*.

3.

3. Another Character is this, that man that is without unfeigned love to the person of Christ, that man is without any interest in Christ; for every one that hath Christ loves him, and every one that hath him not, loves him not: *1 Cor 16. 24* *I* any man love not the Lord Christ, let him be accursed.

*cursed*, he that does not love Christ, hath no interest in Christ, and shall be accursed when Christ shall come to judgement.

*Object.*

*Object.* But some will be ready to say, if this be so, that the not loving of Christ, be an argument of the not having of Christ, why then I think I am well enough, for I do love Christ with all my heart.

*Ans<sup>w</sup>.*

Joh. 14. 24.

*Ans<sup>w</sup>.* I will tell thee in the very words of Christ, who it is that loves him: *John 14. 24. He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings*; does not thy conscience tell thee O man, that thou dost not care for any command of Jesus Christ? let him command what he will, you will do what you list; you see here Christ tells thee plainly, that *he that loveth him not, keepeth not his sayings*; I beseech you therefore in the fear of God, take heed of deceiving your own souls, in thinking you love Christ, when there is no such matter, but labour to love him in truth, and evidence your love to him, by keeping his Commandments.

4.

4. That man that is without any saving knowledge of Christ, is without any actual interest in Christ, there is no man that hath Christ, but knows Christ; (Mistake me not) I do not say that every man that hath Christ knowes he hath him, for a man may

may have Christ, and yet not know of it, for the present; but this I say, he that hath an interest in Christ, whosoever he be, he must know Christ in part. Job. 8. 54, 55. You say that God is your God, and yet you have not known him, 'tis a very strange place, you say that God and salvation by him, and all is yours, and yet you have not known him. (Oh my beloved) you say you have Christ, and yet you have not known Christ, he himself will convince you at the last day, of laying a false claim to him, read Job. 1. 12. compared with the 24. and 26. verses.

Job. 8. 54,  
55.

Now when I tell you that a man without the knowledge of Christ, is without any interest in Christ, I do not say, that those are without Christ, that have not so great a measure of knowledge as other men have; but when you are without the knowledge of Christ, accompanied with these two circumstances, then I can safely pronounce you, to be a Christlesse man:

I.

1. If you be without the knowledge of Christ, and yet sit down contented in your ignorance, neither desiring, nor labou- ring after the knowledge of him, then I may safely say, that for the present thou art without Jesus Christ, if you are like those spoken of in 2 Pet. 3. 5. For this they are willingly ignorant of, that by the word of

2 Pet. 3. 5.

Job 21.14.

God, the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water: or like those in Job 21.14. That say unto God, Depart from us, for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes: if you are such as these, I can safely pronounce you to be Christlesse men.

2.

2. Not only when you are contentedly ignorant, but likewise when with obscurity in your Judgements, you add obstinacy in your wils; when thou art an Ignorant, and dost not know, and wilt not know, that hast not learned, and yet will not learn, but art like those spoken of in Psal. 82. 5. *They know not, neither will they understand,* he does not say, *they know not, neither do they,* but *neither will they understand;* a godly man may have the former of these: although you be very ignorant, yet if you desire to know, you may have an interest in Christ; but I am bold to say (in case you are ignorant, and yet sit down contentedly and do not care to know more, and obstinately and will not learn more) that you have no interest in Christ, and therefore keep off your hands from Christ, lay no claim to him, for you have nothing to do with him, he is none of yours.

5.

5. Another Character is this, that man that is without a hearing ear to the voice of Christ, and an obedient heart to the com-

mands of Christ, that man hath no interest in Christ: I shall give you two plain texts of Scripture to prove this, one is in Job. 8. 47. *He that is of God, beareth Gods word, you therefore bear them not because you are not of God*: they that are of God, hear his Word; those that belong to Christ, and have an interest in him, hear his Word, not only with the ear, but with the heart, and so in 1 Job. 4. 6. sayes the Apostle, *We are of God, he that is of God, beareth us; he that is not of God, beareth not us; hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error*: and therefore thou obstinate and stout hearted wretch, that canst lie like a flint under the Word of God, and suffer no command to make impression upon thy spirit; verily thou canst lay no just claim to Jesus Christ.

6. That man that uses greater industry, and takes greater complacency in the acting and committing of sin, then ever he did in the exercise of any grace or the performance of any duty, that man is without Jesus Christ. You have an excellent place for this purpose in Job. 3. 8, 10. *He that committeth sin is of the Devill*, he doth not say, he that does sin is of the Devill, but he that commits sin with delight, that makes a trade of sin, he is of the Devill, and so on in the 10. vers. *In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the Devill*;

Job. 8.47.

6.

Job. 3.  
& 6.10

will ; *whoever doth not righteousness, is not of God*, he does not belong to God , he that does not righteousness with delight , and complacency , with joy and industry : as he that doth *commit sin*, that is , act it with delight , and makes a trade of it , *is of the Devill*, so he that *does not do righteousness*, that is , with delight and joy , and chearfulness , that man is not of *Christ*: you then that can sin with delight , but perform holy duties with a flat , and dead , and dull spirit , you that never took so much delight to sanctifie the Sabbath , as you have done in prophaning of it ; you that never took so much delight , in the performing of duties to God , as you have been in sinning against God , lay off hands from Jesus Christ if your hearts be full of sin , you can have no interest in him ; In *Job. 9. 16.* some of the Pharisees said , *this man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath* : This had been a very good argument , had it been well applyed , had Christ indeed not kept the Sabbath ; if it may be truly said of you , that thou dost not make conscience of keeping of the Sabbath , or of performing any holy duties , I can truly say of you , that you are not of God : now then examine your selves by thi argument , whether you are of God or no ; if you do prophane the Sabbath day , and make no conscience of

*Job. 9. 16.*

of performing holy duties, nor of sinning against God; this shewes that you are not of God; that man that acts sin with more delight then he performes holy duties, hath no interest in Christ, as in  
1 Job. 5. 18. *He that is born of God sinneth not*, that is, he doth not commit it with that delight and complacency as wicked men do; but he that belongs to God, he keepeth himself pure, and that wicked one toucheth him not; that is, not so, as to make him commit sin in the former sense, but he keepeth himself, he will not give himself to commit sin with that cheerfulness as wicked men do; and therefore saith the Apostle, *we know that we are of God, and the whole world lyeth in wickednesse.*

1 Job. 5.  
18.

7. The last Character is this, that man is without any interest in Christ that backslides from the wayes of Christ, both in judgement, and in practise: (Beloved) when a man shall backslide from the truth of Christ in judgement, and from the exercises of holy duties in practise, when he backslides both these wayes, he is not with Jesus Christ, 2 Job. v. 9. *Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not in the Doctrine of Christ bath not God, but he that abideth in the Doctrine of Christ, he bath both the Father and the Son*; that man that sins both in judgement and in practise, he is not of God; but he that abides in the truth of God both

1 Job. 5.  
19.

7.

2 Job. v.9.

both in judgement, and in practise, he hath both the Father and the Son.

O therefore I beseech you in the fear of God, look about you, to see whether you are the men that have a reall actuall interest in Christ or no. Are you such men as are without the spirit of Christ? or are you without a saving power derived from Christ, enabling you to mortifie your bosome lusts? Are you without an unfeigned love to the person of Christ? or without a true and saving knowledge of Christ? Are you contentedly ignorant of Christ, and care not to know more? or are you obstinately ignorant, and will not learn more? Are you without a hearing ear, and an obedient heart to the Word of Christ? Do you take greater industry, and complacency in the committing of sin, then ever you did in the performance of any holy duty? Or do you backslide from the wayes of Christ both in judgement, and in practise? If there be a concurrence of these seven Characters in you, then conclude that you have no interest at all in Christ, conclude then that at this time you are without Jesus Christ. Thus now I have done with the second Question which I promised you to answer, I shall now spend a little time in winding up what I have said in a practicall Use, and then come to the third Question.

And

And in the application of this I shall direct my speech to two sorts of people :

1. To those that are plunged into a spirituall delusion, to say they have an interest in Christ when they have not.

2. To those that say they have not an interest in Christ when they have.

1. To you that say you have an interest in Christ, when you have not ; give me leave to propound these 3 or 4 questions to you : 1. Let me ask this question, Were you ever without Christ, yea or no ? If you answer no, then let me tell you thus much, that that man that sayes he had Christ ever, I may safely say he had Christ never : thou that dost say that thou hadst Christ ever since thou wert born, I can safely say that thou hadst Christ never since thou wert born, for every man is born a Christlesse man.

2. Thou that sayest thou hast an interest in Christ, let me ask you this question, How came you by your interest in Christ ? Do you think that Christ fell from heaven, into your bosome whether you would or no ? How came you by Christ then ? Did you ever make a powerfull prayer unto God for him ? Did you ever sigh, and sob, and cry mightily unto God for him ? Did you ever see your misery without him ? and beg the Father earnestly for him ? for God is not prodigall of his

his son to give him to those that never ask him.

3. Let me ask you this question, Did you ever see an absolute necessity in your own soul, of getting an interest in Jesus Christ? were you ever sensible of the want of Christ, and of the worth of Christ, of the need you have of Christ, and in what a sad and miserable, and deplorable, and damnable condition you are in without Christ? if you are not sensible of this, you are to this day without Jesus Christ.

4. Let me ask you this question, How can you evidence that you have an interest in Christ, by your walking? what saith the Apostle in 2 Cor. 5.17. *If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature, old things are passed away, and all things are become new*; are you new creatures? are all your old sins passed away? the Apostle tells you, that *they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts*: why now, hast thou killed any lust in thy heart, or rather doth not every lust reign in thee, with as much power as ever they did? If it be so, then surely you have no interest in Christ at all.

Thus much for the first sort of people, those that are plunged into a spirituall delusion, we come now to the second sort of people, those that are doubting and perplexed souls, that say they have not an interest

2 Cor. 5.  
17.

2.

interest in Christ when they have; those which say they are without Christ, when indeed they are not, as there are many such people in the world: now to such as these I have two or three words of consolation.

1. Let me speak this for your comfort, it is a very ordinary thing with the people of God, to passe very hard and uncharitable sentences upon their own souls, and to run upon very sad mistakes in reference to their own salvation. A childe of God he sees so many lusts in his own heart, and so many sins within him, that he can scarce have a charitable thought of his own soul, as *David* when he said, *The Lord had forsaken him, and cast him off for ever*: godly men are very apt to passe very harsh censures upon their own souls.

1.

2. Let me tell you this for your comfort, yon may have Christ, and yet not know that you have him; it may be with you as it was with *Mary Magdalen* when she was talking to Christ face to face, yet sayes she, *they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him*; so you may have an interest in Christ, and yet not know of it; in *Job. 14. 4.* Christ told his Disciples there, sayes he, *Whither I go you know, and the way you know*, *Thomas saith unto him, Lord we know not whither thou goest, therefore how can we know the way?* Now the

*Job. 20. 13.*

*Joh. 14. 4.*

the reason why they did not know, as *Augustine* well observes, was because they did not know their own thoughts, they thought they did not know, but yet Christ he knew that they did know, it is with a believer sometimes as it was with *Benjamin*, the cup was in his sack, and yet he did not know of it: now *Benjamin* was the beloved of *Joseph*, so you may be the beloved ones of Christ, and yet not know of it.

3. To you that think you are without Christ when you are not; let me tell thee this for thy comfort, though the having of Christ, be indispensably necessary for the bringing of our souls to heaven, yet the knowing that we have Christ is not so much necessary. As it is with a man asleep in a ship, the ship may bring him home safe to the harbour, and yet he not know of it: so Christ may bring his through a sea of boisterous afflictions and temptations to heaven, or haven of rest, and yet we not know of it, till we come there.

4. Let me tell you this likewise for your comfort, though you do not know that Christ is yours, yet Christ doth know that you are his: Will you count your child an unhappy childe because he does not know that you are his father? 'tis no matter though the childe does not know that you

you are his ratter, so long as you know  
that he is your childe; so it is no great  
materer though you do not know, that  
Christ is yours, so long as Christ knowes  
that you are his, for the foundation of the  
*Lord standeth sure, the Lord knowes who are his*  
Thus now, beloved, I have done with this  
use that belongs to this examination, both  
for those that say they have Christ, when  
they have not; and also for those that say  
they have not Christ when they have.

*2 Tim. 2.  
19.*

E S E R-



## S E R M O N IV.

EPHES. 2. 12.

*That at that time ye were without Christ, —*



Come now to the 3. Query which I promised to handle, which is this; to shew the misery and sad condition of a man without an interest in Jesus Christ: and Oh that I could speak it, and you hear it, with a bleeding heart, to see in what a dismal, and dolefull, and deplorable condition, every poor soul in the world without Christ is plunged into: I shall reduce all that I have to say, touching this particular, under these two heads, to shew you 1. Positively, what he undergoes; and 2. Privatively, what he wants: I shall run over them briefly.

1. For the Positive part, the misery of a man out of Christ, lies in these three particulars: there are these three great evils, that every man out of Jesus Christ lies under.

1.

1. A man out of Christ, is surrounded and compassed about with misery, which way soever he turns himself: and to illustrate this the more fully, I shall here lay you down 8. particulars, wherein a Christlesse man is compassed about with miseries on all sides; thou art surrounded with misery, Oh Christlesse man, if thou lookest either outward or inward; upward, or downward; forward, or backward; on thy right hand, or on thy left; nothing but miseries accompanies thee.

1.

1. If thou lookest outward, all the creatures are armed against thee; and hence it is so often exprest in Scripture, that the Beasts shall be at war with the wicked, but at peace with the godly: all the creatures are against thee to avenge their Masters quarrell.

2.

2. Look within thee, and there you shall finde a galling, an accusing, and a condemning conscience, haling thee to the judgement seat, and witnessing against thee, thy conscience shall be like a thousand witnesses, to witnesse against thee, and to register and enroll all thy sins till the day of judgement.

3.

3. Look upwards into the heavens, and there is nothing but an angry God, a severe Judge; that hath a flame of fire, a furbished sword, and a sharp arrow, and all against thee, as in Rom. 1. 18. the wrath of God is revealed from heaven, against all

ungodlinesse and unrighteousnesse of men, that hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

4. If you look downwards, there is death ready to receive you, which is but as a back-door to let you into hell, and if you look lower, there is nothing but a dungeon of darknesse, where infernall spirits are reserved in chains of darknesse, to the judgement of the great day. Which way soever a Christlesse man looks, there are nothing but miseries accompany him; if he lookest outward, there the creatures are against him: if he looks inward, there is a galled, and accusing conscience ready to accuse him; if he look above him, there is an angry God against him; if he look below him, there is the Devill ready to receive him: a Christlesse man is in a most sad and dolefull condition, as I might exemplifie by this familiar similitude; Suppose a man were falling into a great and dark dungeon, wherein there were nothing but Toads and Serpents, and all manner of venomous beasts, and as he were falling in, should catch hold of a twig of a tree that might grow over the mouth of the dungeon; and then suppose a lean beast should come and begin to gnaw and bite off that twig, what a miserable case would that poor man be in? why just so it is with thee oh Christlesse man,

man, thy life is this twig, and death is the lean beast, that is biting off this twig of life, and then thou fallest down into a dungeon of darknesse, there is nothing but the twig of life between thee and hell.

5. If you look before you, there is nothing but misery likewise approaching thee; and these are the snares and temptations the Devill layes in thy way to ensnare thee, and intice thee to sin; there is not a step thou treadest, nor any company thou goest into, but the Devill laies a trap to ensnare thee.

5.

6. If you look behinde you, there is nothing but a huge heap of past sins unrepented of, unsatisfied for, and unpardonned, that are able to sink thee into the botomelesse pit of hell; how then canst thou think of thy past sins but with a sad heart? how dreadfull is it to consider how many thousands of sins thou hast been guilty of, and yet never hast been humbled for them, nor never shed one penitentiall tear for them; the guilt of the least of them, being enough to plunge thee into hell for ever?

6.

7. Look on thy right hand, and there are all the blessings of God, all the fulness and prosperity; thy riches, and great estate, are all made a curse to thee: God gives a wicked man riches for his hurt.

7.

Eccles. 5.13. *Prosperity shall kill the soul of the wicked*: Oh Christlesse man, thy riches and prosperity, are all instruments and means to further thy everlasting ruin and destruction.

8. Look on thy *left hand*, and there are all the miseries, and afflictions, and sufferings, and reproaches, and diseases, and sad accidents that you meet with, as so many forerunners of those unutterable, and untolerable, and unsupportable sufferings, which a Christlesse man shall undergoe to all eternity.

Oh then unhappy man that thou art, that hast *not* an interest in Jesus Christ: without thee, and within thee; above thee, and below thee; before thee, and behind thee; on thy right hand, and on thy left, there are nothing but miseries accompanies thee on every side; Thus much for the first positive part, of the misery of a Christlesse man: it is a very sad point that I am now upon, and therefore I shall sweeten all in the close, with two or three words of consolation. But,

2. (Beloved follow me now) Thou that art a Christlesse man or woman, thy misery in the positive part of it lies in this; there will be nothing in the world so dismal and intolerable to thy soul, as the apprehensions of a God without Jesus Christ: God that is an amiable, and desirable

fireable, and an universall good in Christ, yet out of Christ, this great God that is so good and rich in mercy, and free in grace, is cloathed with red, and Scarlet; you that are out of Christ, cannot look upon God, but with dreadful apprehensions of him: you cannot look upon God, as a *God of mercy* to pardon you, but as an *angry Judge* ready to condemn you; not as a *friend* that seeks your welfare, but as an *enemy* that sets himself in batteJ array against you, to ruin you: you cannot loo<sup>l</sup> upon him as the *Rock of Ages*, in the clifts whereof you may finde safety, but as a *burdensome stone*, the weight whereof will beat you down and grinde you to powder: you cannot look upon God as a *Refiners fire*, to purge away your drosse, but as a *consuming fire* and everlasting burning to consume you to ashes; these, these are the awakening, and soul-affrightning apprehensions, which every poor soul that hath not an interest in Christ, must see, the apprehensions of God will be very dreadfull to you.

3. Your misery in the positive part of it, lies in this, that all the creatures and blessings you injoy in the world are a curse to you; for all blessings are given in and through Christ, there is no blessing given thee as a blessing nor no mercy as a mercy, if Christ which is the mercy of all mercies be not given to thee: and here I shall

3.

shew you your misery in this particular, under these five heads.

1.

1. To have an estate is a blessing of God, but yet all the estate, and revenues, and substance which you have gotten, by the labour of your hands, and the sweat of your browes, are all accursed to you, if you have not an interest in Jesus Christ, as in *Deut. 28.17, 18.* *Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field; cursed shalt thou be in thy basket, and in thy store; cursed shalt thou be in the fruit of thy body, and of thy land, in the increase of thy kine, and in the flocks of thy sheep; cursed shalt thou be when thou goest forth: and cursed when thou comest in:* and so in *Job 20. 15.* *He shall swallow down riches, but he shall vomit them up again:* and in *Eccles 5. 13.* sayes Solomon; *There is a sore evill which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.*

2.

2. You are accursed in your house likewise; as in *Job 18.15.* *The terrors of God shall dwell in the tabernacles of the wicked, and brimstone shall be scattered throughout his habitation:* and so in that place I quoted before, *Deut. 28. 19.*

3.

3. He is cursed in his name, as in *Prov. 10. 7.* *The name of the wicked shall rot.*

4.

4. He is cursed in his calling, as in *Prov. 21. 4.* *The plowing of the wicked is sin, and in Deut. 28. 20. The Lord shall send upon thee*

thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all thou settest thy hand unto, for to do.

5. He is cursed not only in his estate, in his house, in his Land, in his calling, but in his eating and drinking too; you have a strange expression for this in *Job 20.23*. *When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him when he is eating:* so in *Psal. 18. 30,31*. *While the meat was yet in their mouths, the wrath of the Lord came upon them.*

Thus then you see the positive part of mans misery out of Christ, what he undergoes: We come now to shew you the privative part of his misery, what he wants; and here very much might be spoken in declaring the misery of a Christlesse man in the privative part of it, in those things which he wants in being without an interest in Christ; but I shall run over this briefly, and comprise all that I have to say to you under these six heads, and then come to the application. First then, are you without Christ? why then you are without strength, as in *Job. 15. 5*. *Without me you can do nothing*, sayes Christ; nay *Paul* goes further in *2 Cor. 3. 5*. *We are of our selves as of our selves*, sayes he, *not able to think a good thought, but all our sufficiency is from God*: herein lies the misery of a man out of Christ, he is able to do nothing, he is like *Sampson* without his hair,

he

a

*Job. 15. 5.*

*2 Cor. 3. 5.*

he that before could break Iron bands like so many strawes, now his strength was no more then another mans: (Beloved) you are very weak indeed, if you want Christ, in *Isai. 45. 4.* it is said there, that *Christ is made unto a believer, righteousness and strength*; now if you want Christ, you want *righteousnesse* by way of acceptance, and you want *strength* by way of assistance. But here to branch out this more particularly, I shall shew you in five particulars, wherein a man without Jesus Christ wants strength.

1.  
Rom. 8.  
26.

1. Every man out of Christ, wants strength to perform any duty, as in *Rom. 8. 26.* *We know not what to pray for as we ought*, we are able to do nothing that is spiritually good of our selves, all our duties and services, without the righteousness of Christ added to them, are but like so many ciphers, now you know put 1000. ciphers together, and they make no sum, but if one figure be prefixt to them, they make an innumerable number; why so all our duties of themselves are worth nothing, but then Christ being added to them, that puts an estimate upon them, and makes them of a considerable value and worth.

2. You are without strength to exercise any grace, a dead man is as well able to stir, as a man without Christ is able

able to step one step heaven-ward ; if God should say, I will save thy soul and give thee heaven, couldst thou but perform one duty, or exercise one Grace, thou couldst not do it, and therefore Christ tells us in Job. 15. *Unlesse you be in me, you cannot bring forth fruit.*

3. Without Christ thou art without strength to subdue any lust ; Oh how unable art thou to keep under a predominant and turbulent lust, every sin will prevail and domineer in thy soul ; in Gal 2. 20. saies Paul, *I have crucified sin, yet not I, but Christ that liveth in me :* the messenger of Satan, that was sent to buffet Paul, had prevailed over him, if Christ had not helped him; you are not able to subdue any lust without Christ.

3.

Gal. 2.20.

4. You are without strength to resist any temptation ; in Ephes. 6. 10. Paul exhorts them there, to be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might, not in the power of their own might, for they were not able to stand of themselves by their own strength, but be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might ; so David when he came to fight against great Goliath, had he gone out to meet him in his own strength, he had been overcome and devoured, but he went against him in the name, and in the strength of the Lord of hosts.

4.  
Eph.6.10.

5. A man without Christ is without strength,

5.

Pbil. 2. 21.

strength to bear or undergo any afflictions, every affliction that is but like a feather, to one that is in Christ, will be like a lump of lead upon thee; a godly man if he hath any way withdrawn himself from Christ's aid and assistance, a little affliction will sink him, for, *it is given us of God, not only to do but to suffer for his sake, Pbil. 2. 21.* Intimating, that unless God doth enable us to suffer, we are not able to bear up our spirits under any affliction.

2.

Thus then you see, that if you want an interest in Christ, you want strength, in these five particulars, to perform any duty, to exercise any grace, to subdue any lust, to resist any temptation, or to bear any affliction; but 2. If you are without Christ, you are not only without strength, but without growth likewise; Jesus Christ is to the souls of men, what the warm beams of the Sun are to the earth, take away the influence of the warm beams of the Sun from the earth, and then all the grassie of the field, and every hearb and green thing will die and wither away presently: So Christ he is our *Sun of righteousness*, take away Christ from a man, and there will no blossomes of grace bud forth in that mans heart: *Adams stock is a barren root, upon which no branch of grace will spring forth; you can never bring forth any fruit unto God, unless you be*

be grafted not upon Adams Stock, but upon the Stock of the root of Jesse; a man during his unconverted estate, he is the Devils slave, and he never brings forth fruit, till he come to be in Christ; only in and through Christ, we are enabled to bring forth acceptable fruit unto God.

3. Without Christ, thou art likewise without worth, though thou art the son of a noble, and of the off-spring of Princes, that canst lay claim to thousands and ten thousands *per annum*, yet without Christ thou art poor, and wretched, and miserable, and blinde, and naked, *Rev. 3. 17*. For it is Christ alone that is the repository and storehouse of all wisdom and knowledge, and all the treasures of it are bound up in him.

3.

*Rev. 3. 17.*

4. Without Christ you are without comfort: this is a deplorable misery, a man without Christ, is without comfort. As that would be an uncomfortable dwelling, where the Sun should not shine by day, nor the Moon by night: even so would thy soul be very disconsolate, if Christ did not shine in upon thy heart, the comforts of a childe of God doe either ebbe or flow, as Christ either comes to him, or goes from him.

4.

5. Without Christ thou art without liberty. If the Son make you free, then are you free indeed, *Job. 8. 36*. And unlesse the Son make

5.

make you free, you are slaves indeed, slaves to sin, slaves to your lusts, slaves to the creatures, and slaves to the Devil by whom you are taken captive at his will, you are never free men and women till the Son make you free.

6.

Ezek. 16.

14.

6. If thou art without Jesus Christ, thou art without beauty, thou art only like a carkasse without life, or a body without a head; it is Christ only, that gives us beauty and comeliness. *Ezek. 16. 14. And thy renown went forth among the beaten for thy beauty, for it was perfect through my comeliness that I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God;* if we have not the comeliness of Christ put upon us, we are not comely: you have a pretty passage in *Luke 2. 32.* Christ is there called *the glory of the children of Israel,* Christ is the glory of the children of Israel that do believe in him: there is no glory, but a body full of sores and botches, in all those that are out of Christ.

And thus now (beloved) I have done with the Doctrinall part of this point, that every man, during the state of his unregeneracy, is without any actual interest in Christ: we come now to the application, and here I might say to you as a learned Author was wont to say, when he had been handling any terrible subject, and treating upon Doctrines of terror.

terroure, he would alwayes say in the close, Oh godly man, this belongs not to thee: so may I say to you, Thou godly soul, this appertains not to thee, the misery and sad condition of a man out of Christ, belongs not to thee, thou ~~des~~est not now hear the sentence which shall be passed upon thee, but thou doſt now hear the misery, that thou art freed from, and redeemed from: The Use that I shall make of this, shall be by way of consolation, and the Lord uphold and comfort the hearts of all you that can lay a just claim to Jesus Christ: 1. Happy, Oh thrice happy are you, that ever you were borne, that have an interest in Jesus Christ, for though God be cloathed with majesty great and terrible in himself, yet you can look upon him, under apprehensions of love and mercy, peace, goodnessse, tendernesse, and kindnessse; you are to look upon God not as an angry Judge to condemn you, but as a father of mercy to comfort you; not as an adversary in battell array against you, but as a friend reconciled to you; not as a burdensome stone, that may grinde you to powder, but as the rock of Ages, in the clifts whereof you may finde safety: you are to look upon God, not as a consuming fire to burn you, but as a refiners fire to purge away your drosse, and sin, and corruption;

Use.

I.

it

it is Christ's bloud only that quencheth the fire of Gods anger. So that now you may look upon God, under all these apprehensions of love and mercy, peace, pardon, and reconciliation, &c. if you have an interest in Jesus Christ.

2.

2 Cor. 6. 10.

2. Happy, yea, thrice happy are you, in having an interest in Christ, for though you have nothing here in the world, yet you have all things: you have all things in having an interest in Christ that hath all things: you may say as Paul said of himself, 2 Cor. 6. 10. *As having nothing, and yet possessing all things*, though thou wantest many things here below, yet if thou hast an interest in Christ, thou hast all things. It may be thou mayest eat of the bread of affliction, and drink of the water of adversity, yet happy art thou, if withall thou canst but drink draughts of Christ's bloud, if Christ bids thee eat of his body, and drink of his bloud, as in Cant. 5. 1. *Eat of friends, drink yea drink abundantly of my beloved* Happy are you that are cloathed with the long white robes of Christ's righteousness: though you have nothing here below, yet you have all things, in having Christ that hath all things, 1 Cor. 3. 22. *All is yours, and you are Christ's.*

Cant. 5. 1.

1 Cor. 3. 22.

Object.

Object. But here some may object and say, How can this be, how can it be said that

that a believer hath all things, when many times he hath the least of the things of this world.

*Answe.* I answe, a beleever may be said to have all things, these four wayes:

1. He hath all things *equivalently*.
2. All things *conditionally*.
3. All things *finally*. And
4. All things *inheritively*.

1. A Beleever hath all things *equivalently*, that is, in having Christ, he hath as good as if he had all things, he hath that which is of more worth, then if he had all the world; that man is not accounted a rich man that hath much lumber and household-stuffe in his house, but he that hath many Jewels in his cabinet: why now *Christ* he is *the pearl of great price*, the jewell of all jewels, in having Christ you have all thiugs, in regard you have that which is more worth then all things.

2. A Beleever hath all things *conditionally*: if such a thing be for thy good that thou desirest, thou shalt have it, be it what it will be, as in *Psal. 84.*

11. *The Lord will give grace and glory, and no good thing will be withhold from those that live uprightly*, he hath all things conditionally.

3. A Beleever hath every thing *finally*, that is, the Lord intended that every

*Answe.*

1.

2.

*Psal. 84.*

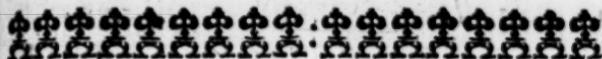
11.

3.

creature that he made, might be for his use, the sun, moon, and stars, and all the other creatures were made for them, nay and all the Angels in heaven were made to be ministering spirits to the heirs of salvation.

4. All things are a Believers *inheritively*, by way of right and inheritance: though he may not have all things in possession, yet he hath all things by way of reversion, he hath a right and claim to every thing, *Psal. 37. 11. The meek shall inherit the earth.* But now it may be I speak to many a poor godly man or woman, and tell them all is theirs, when it may be they have not a peny to buy bread to put in their bellies: why yet beloved let me tell you, though you have nothing, yet you have Christ that is worth all things, though you want other things, yet you do not want Christ; Beloved, you may want outward blessings, and yet not want Jesus Christ; you may want food to put in your mouthes, and yet not want the *bread of life*, the Lord *Jesus Christ* to feed upon; you may want clothes to cover your nakednesse, and yet not want the long robes of *Christ's righteousness* to cover your sinfull nakednesse; you may want friends to comfort, help, and relieve you, and yet not want Christ to be your friend.

There is something yet behinde, by way of consolation, but I must defer that till another opportunity.



## S E R M O N V.

E P H E S. 2. 12.

That at that time ye were without  
Christ, —

**W**ecome now to lay down some other things by way of comfort, to those that have an interest in Christ : and oh that you that are *Citizens of heaven* would read over your large *Charter of Mercies*, that is sealed to you in the blood of Christ, read over those many benefits, and comforts that you have by Christ, that none in the World enjoy, but you only that have an interest in him ; I shall reduce all that I have to say concerning this particular under these seven heads ; you that lay an undoubted claim to Christ, you may lay claim to this seven-fold benefit by him.

1. You that have an interest in Christ, you have all things though you have nothing: this I touched upon before, you may say with the Apostle, *as having nothing, yet*

1.

1 Cor. 3.  
22.

possessing all things, though you may be without wealth and riches and Olive yards, yet herein lies your comfort, you are not without Christ, and in having him you have all things, though you have nothing, for all things are given you, in and through Christ by way of entale, as in 1 Cor. 3. 22. *All things are yours, and you are Christs.* I shall a little explain this place to you; sayes the Apostle, *Whether Paul, or Apollos or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all is yours, and you are Christs, and Christ is Gods.* Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, (that is) all the Ministers of Christ, if you have an interest in Christ, Christ hath given gifts to his Ministers for your sakes: so that you may lay claim to all the Ministers of Christ, *Paul is yours, and Apollos is yours, they are yours, because they are your lights, to guide you in the way to heaven, through the darke wildernes of this world; they are your Pastors, to feed you with knowledge and understanding, in the Mysteries of Salvation; they are your Shepbeards, to gather you into the fold of Jesus Christ; they are your builders to hew and square and make you fit for Christs spirituall building; they are your contractors, or the friends of the Bridegroom, to make up a compleat match between Christ and you; (I speak only in Scripture phrase) they*

they are your *Vine-dressers* to prune you, and make you fit to bring forth fruit unto God: Thus all the gifts of all the Ministers in the world, are intended by Christ for the good of his children; if there were no godly men in the World, there would be no Ministers in the World, and therefore these people, that will hear only one kinde of Ministers, such as they affect, and slight all else, they straighten their own priviledges, for all the Ministers in the World are given by Christ for the benefit of his children.

But then again sayes the Apostle, *Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, all is yours: you have a right to all the world, not only a civil right, but a religious right, the meek shall inherit the earth.* So that if you could go to the top of an exceeding high Mountain, and look over all the whole World, you may say, Behold, I see all this is my *Fathers ground*, and he hath given it to *Christ, even the heathen for his inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for his possession,* and I having an interest in Christ, am thereby a coheir and joyn*t* heir with him.

3. Life is yours likewise; God hath given you your lives that in that little space of time, you might provide for eternity, and labour to know God and worship him aright.

Psal. 2. 8.

3.

Rom.14.8

4.

4. Death is yours likewise, death is but as it were a lanching of you forth into an Ocean of endlesse joyes and pleasures, but as a trap-door to let you into heaven ; if you should never die, you would be but miserable creatures, but God hath appointed death, to be a means to let you into Heaven. *Whether we live, we live unto the Lord, or whether we die, we die unto the Lord, so that living or dying, we are the Lords.*

5.

5. Things present are yours, which includes in it, either present mercies, or present afflictions : 1. Present mercies are yours, as having a right to them, and beholding the goodnesse of God in them, and praising God for them, and as serving God with them, and as doing good to others by them. 2. Present afflictions are yours likewise, to humble your hearts, to wean you from the world, to quicken your desires after Heaven, to purge out your corruptions, and exercise your graces, and the like ; whatsoever present condition thou art in, that present condition be it what it will be, shall worke for thy good.

6.

6. Things to come are yours too; if afflictions come, or temptations come, or trouble, or want, or famine, or pestilence, or imprisonments, or any thing come, they are all yours, they are ordered by Christ to be for your good; and so if mercy comes

comes, and the blessings of another world, they are all yours, heaven and happiness, and glory, life and salvation, are all yours. Here then (Beloved) you see the first branch of a mans happiness, that hath an interest in Christ, in having Christ he hath all things, though he hath nothing, because he hath him that hath all things; this is the first.

2. That man that hath an interest in Christ, his second consolation lies in this, that all that Christ hath is his: and (oh my Beloved) this is a golden mine, that will afford you many precious comforts, I shall give them to you under these five or six particulars.

2.

1. If you have an interest in Christ, then Christ's Father is your Father.

2. Christ's spirit is your spirit.

3. Christ's righteousness is your righteousness.

4. Christ's graces are your graces.

5. Christ's peace is your peace; And

6. Christ's sufferings are your sufferings.

And (oh Beloved) see what a large field you may here walk in.

1.

1. If you have an interest in Christ, his Father is your Father, as in Job. 20 17. faith Christ, Behold I ascend to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God, Christ's Father is a Believers Father.

2. Christ's Spirit is your Spirit; in

2.

Job.14. 8.

Job. 14. 8. sayes Christ, I will pray to my Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, which shall abide with you for ever, even the Spirit of truth, whom the World cannot receive, because it seeth him not, but you see him and know him, for he dwelleth with you and shall be in you.

3.

3. Christ's righteousness is your righteousness, Jer. 23. 6. And this is the name whereby he shall be called, the Lord our righteousness; So in 1 Cor. 1. 30. Christ is made of God unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption.

Job.1. 14.

4. His Graces are your Graces, Job. 1. 14. Christ is full of grace and truth, Why? That out of his fulness we might all receive grace for grace, that is, for every Grace that is in Jesus Christ, according to our proportion and capacity we shall receive from him.

Job.14. 27.

5. His peace is your peace, Job. 14. 27. My peace, sayes Christ, I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, the peace that we enjoy is from Christ.

6.

6. Lastly, Christ's sufferings are your sufferings, God looks upon his sufferings for you, as if you in your own persons had done and suffered what he did, the just hath suffered for the unjust to bring you to God; the sufferings of Christ do as effectually bring you to God, as if you in your own persons had suffered upon the crosse as he did, nay it doth it a great deal more

more, for our sufferings could not have done it. Thus having an interest in Christ, all that Christ hath is yours.

3. Take this for your comfort, that all that you have is Christs; I shall sum up all that I have to say, concerning this, under these three comprehensive particulars:

1. Your sinnes are Christs to pardon them, and satisfie Gods justice for them.

2. Your sufferings are Christs to sanctifie them; And

3. Your bodies and souls are Christs to save them.

1. You that have an interest in Christ, your sins are his to pardon them. *Isai. 53.*

6. *The Lord hath laid on him the Iniquity of us all, the chastisements of our peace were laid upon him, and by his stripes we are healed,* he bore our sins in his own body on the tree; and to this purpose the Apostle hath an expression in *2 Cor. 5. 21.* *He was made sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him:* Christ was no sinner, but he was made a sinner for us, he bore our sins upon him, our sins are Christs to pardon them.

2. Our sufferings are Christs sufferings to sanctifie them unto us. *Act. 9.* Christ sayes to *Saul; Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?* he looks upon the injuries and wrongs, that are done to his people, as if they were done to him.

3.

1.

*Isa. 53. 6.*

*2 Cor. 5.*  
21.

2.  
*Act. 9. 4.*

3. Your

3. Your bodies and souls are Christs to save them; our members are Members of Christs body, as in *1 Cor. 6.15.* saies the Apostle, *shall I take the members of Christ, and make them members of an harlot? God forbid: thy body is Christs, and thy soul is Christs, the Apostle hath it in so many expresse tearms, in *1 Cor. 6. 19, 20.* What know you not (saies the Apostle) that your bodies are the Temples of the holy Ghost, which is in you, which you have of God, and you are not your own; for you are bought with a price, therefore glorifie God in your bodies and souls which are his. Thus you see what a large field of mercy all you that have an interest in Christ, have here to walk in, you have all things, though you have nothing, all things equivalently, all things conditionally, all things finally, and all things inheritively: all the Ministers of Christ are yours, the whole world is yours, life and death is yours, things present are yours, whether present afflictions, or present mercies, things to come are yours, whether afflictions, or temptations, or trouble, or want, or any things; and mercy to come is yours, as life and salvation, heaven and happiness, all is yours; all that Christ hath is yours, Christs Father, is your Father, his Spirit is your Spirit, his righteousness is your righteousness, his graces are your graces, his peace is your peace, and his sufferings are*

*1 Cor. 5.  
19, 20.*

are your sufferings; and all that you have is Christs, your sins are Christs to pardon them, and your sufferings Christs to sanctifie them, and your souls and bodies Christs to save them: I might here adde one head more, that all your duties and services are Christs too, he perfumes them with the sweet odour of his mercies, and so presents them and makes them acceptable to God, hence it is that you read in the *Revelation*, that Christ addes *his incense* to the *prayers of all his Saints*; and this is a very great consolation.

4.

4. All you that have an interest in Christ, take this for your comfort, that the having of Christ is that which will sweeten all the crossles and afflictions, and adverse conditions that you meet withall here in this world; the having of Christ will sweeten every trouble, as I told you before; what the tree was to the waters of *Marab*, that Christ will be to every sad and dejected soul in every troublesome condition, the waters of *Marab* were so exceeding bitter none could drink of them, but when the tree was cast into the waters then they became sweet: Why so it may be thy condition here in this world is as the waters of *Marab*, full of bitterness and sorrow, and trouble and affliction, but now do but cast this tree of life, the Lord Jesus, into these waters, and then this

Exod. 15.  
25.

Judg: 14.

this will convert them from waters of *Marab* bitter and troublesome, to be rivers of joy and streams of comfort. Christ will be to thy soul as the honey in the Lions belly was to *Samson*, it became good for food to feed upon; it may be afflictions and troubles may come in upon thee like a roaring Lion, but Christ is as the honey in this Lion, that sweetens all thy sorrows and makes them advantagious and comfortable for thee. I might apply to this purpose what an ~~Ad~~ our observes concerning the waters of the Sea, it is very salt in it self, but when it comes to run through the bowels of the earth, it then loseth its saltnesse and becomes pleasant; why so though thy condition here in the world be full of sharp and sore afflictions, yet when these come to run through Christ, he sweetens them all unto thee. Great is your comfort in having an interest in Christ, for this is that which sweetens all the crosses and troubles you meet withall here in the world: and (Beloved) do but seriously consider of it, and let me a little reason the case with you, What though thou mayest feed upon the bread of sorrow, yet how canst thou be uncomfortable, when withall thou feedest upon the bread of life the Lord Jesus Christ? What though thou mayest drink the water of affliction and wine of astonishment, yet how canst

canst thou be uncomfortable, so long as thou dost drink drops of Christ's bloud? What though you have not a house to put your head in, yet let this be your comfort, that you have a house preserved for you, a building not made with hands, eternall in the heavens: What though you have nothing but a stone for your pillow to lay your head upon, when every night you lay your head in the bosome of Jesus Christ? Thus much concerning the fourth consolation.

5. All you that have a reall and well-grounded interest in Christ, herein lies your comfort, that in and through Christ, you may look upon God (that in himself is cloathed with dread and terriblenesse) with a great deal of joy and comfort. Christ makes all the attributes of God to be delightfull and comfortable to thee, that though God be a consuming fire to burn up thy soul like stubble out of Christ, yet in Christ you may look upon God as fire, but yet so as that Christ interposeth between you and it; Christ is as a skreen between the fire of Gods wrath and you; thou art to look upon God, not as an enemy that sets himself against thee, but as a friend reconciled to thee; not as an angry Judge that is desirous to condemne thee, but as a mercifull Father that is willing to pardon

don thee, you are not to look upon God cloathed with dread and terrour, but with mercy and compassion; that God that will frown upon thee out of *Christ*, yet bring but a *Christ* in thy armes, and present him to God the Father, and then he will turn away his anger from thee, and behold thee with a smiling countenance, thou being in *Christ* and *Christ* in thee, and God being well pleased with his Son, must needs be well pleased with thee too; great is your benefit by having an interest in *Christ*; I may say in this case what *Elisha* the Prophet said to King ~~Jeroboam~~

2 King. 3.  
14.

2 King. 3. 14. Verely, sayes he, were it not that I regard the person of *Jeboaphat* King of *Judah*, I would not look toward thee nor see thee; just so does God say to us, were it not for my Son *Jesus Christ*, you should never see my face, nor have a good look from me.

6.

6. If thou hast a reall interest in *Christ*, then this is another part of thy comfort, that God the Father doth as truly accept of thee in his Sonne, as if thou hadst in thine own person done and suffered what *Christ* did; this is a great benefit, God accepts of what *Christ* hath done for us, as if we had done it our selves, as in Ephes. 1. 6. *He hath made us accepted in the beloved*, that is, in *Christ*.  
God

Ephes. 1. 6.

God looks upon thee in *Christ*, and accepts of all thy duties and performances, as well as if thou hadst prayed as well as ever *Christ* prayed, and done and suffered as much as ever *Christ* did.

7. Art thou now in *Christ*? well take this for thy comfort, thou mayest be confidently assured, that thou shalt be one day with *Christ*. This is the last consolation, and I shall give you a pregnant text to prove it, though it be not so well understood in the common reading of it, as it should be, *Rom. 8. 10.* (saves the Apostle) if *Christ* be in you the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. What is the meaning of this, the body is dead because of sin? the meaning is not, that the body does mortifie sin, but the body is dead because of sin, that is, sin shall bring your bodies to the grave, but your spirits shall live because of righteousness, (that is) the righteousness of *Jesus Christ*, through the righteousness of *Christ* your souls shall live for ever in glory with *Christ*, though your bodies die, and sin bring them to the grave, yet the killing of your bodies shall but make way for the living of your spirits; being in *Christ* here, you shall for ever live with *Christ* in glory hereafter, the death of your bodies shall but give you an entrance into Glory, and therefore why should death be

*Rom. 8. 10*

7.

Joh. 17.  
23, 24.

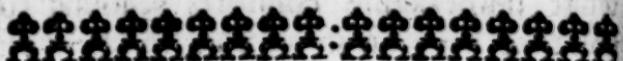
Ver. 20.

Use.

be grievous to those that are in *Christ Jesus*; for death is but as it were the marriage day wherein *Christ* and their souls shall be united together; if *Christ* be in you, your bodies shall die because of sin, but your spirits shall live because of righteousness: You have another pertinent place to prove this in Joh. 17. 23, 24. saies *Christ* there, *I* in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me; and Father I will, that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am, that they may behold my Glory which thou hast given me. Some conceive that this prayer of *Christ* was made only for the Apostles, that they might be where *Christ* was in heaven, but if you marke the precedent words, you shall finde that it was for all Beleevers, for saies *Christ* himself, neither pray I for these alone, but for all those that shall believe in my Name to the end of the world. Great is your comfort in having an interest in *Christ* here, you shall one day reign with him for ever in Glory.

Thus I have done with these seven consolations to those that have a real and well grounded interest in *Christ*, I have only now a word or two, by way of Use to apply and set home what I have said concerning this particular. Here you see what

what unspeakable comforts redound to you that have an interest in Christ, you have all things though you have nothing, Christ is yours, and all that Christ hath is yours, and all that you have is Christ's, Christ sweetens all afflictions and crosses to you, and the having of Christ represents God the Father to you, not with terror and dread, but with goodnesse, and meeknesse, and loving-kindnesse, and mercy, and long-suffering, and through Christ God doth as freely accept of you, and of what you do, as if it were done as well as ever Christ did it, and being in Christ here, you shall for ever live with Christ in Glory hereafter: Oh how should all these mercies and privileges, stir up all these that have yet no part in Christ, never to give rest to their eyes, nor slumber to their eye lids, till they have gotten an interest in him!



## SERMON VI.

EPHES. 2. 12.

*That at that time ye were without Christ, —*

**L**et any of you that bear me this day should lie under a spirit of delusion, and think that all that I have said touching the happiness of those that have an interest in Christ, belongs to them when it doth not; I shall therefore spend this hour in shewing you some Characters whereby you may know whether you have a reall interest in Christ or no: this is the needfullest point that ever in my life I prest upon you, and the Lord give you grace to lay these Characters close to your own hearts, and by them seriously to examine your own souls whether you have a reall interest in Christ or no: but before I give you these characters, give me leave by the way to premise these three or four Cautions

ons

ons or Cautelary conclusions, which will the better make way to the handling the point in hand.

1. Take this Caution, that men may be strongly conceited and opinionated, that they have an interest in Christ when they have not: I shall give you a plain text for this in 2 Cor. 10.7. Do you look on things after the outward appearance? (says the Apostle) if any man trust to himself, that he is Christ, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christ, even so are we Christ: This is a very notable place; there were some among the Corinthians that were strongly conceited they did belong to Christ, when they did not; and had an ill opinion of the Apostles, and thought they did not belong to Christ; and to such as these the Apostle Paul here speaks: men may be strongly conceited they have an interest in Christ, when there is no such matter, as it was with the Church of Laodicea, in Rev 3.17. Thou sayest I am rich and increased in goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.

2. Another Cautelary conclusion I would have you take notice of, is this; that in laying down the Characters of a man that hath an interest in Christ, I do not so presse them, as that unlesse you have them all in you, you cannot have an

1.

2 Cor. 10.  
7.

Rev. 3.17.

2.

interest in Christ, for if you have but one of them in you, in truth and sincerity, it is an evidence that you have an interest in Christ: I give you this caution for fear of casting down any poor dejected soul, if you have but one link of this golden chain, you have as sure hold, as if you had all of it.

3. In laying down these characters of one that hath an interest in Christ; I lay them down only in the affirmative, not in the negative, that is, all those that have these characters in them, may be confidently assured, that they have an interest in Christ: but I do not say, that those that have not these characters in them, have not an interest in Christ, for should I say so, I should cast down many a humble and dejected soul, I do not say that if you have not these characters in you, you have no interest in Christ; but this I say, that you may confidently and indubitably know and be assured, that you have an interest in Christ, if you finde these things in you.

4. Lastly, take in this caution likewise, that in giving you these Characters, I shall not presse them so, as if the having of all these in exercise and feeling, and in your own apprehensions, can only evidence your having an interest in Christ; but if you have them in habit, and in truth, though

though not in exercise and practise, it is sufficient to evidence your interest in Christ. For a poor soul may have many graces of Gods Spirit in truth in him, though he doth not feel, and exercise, and apprehend them in himself, as I told you it was with *Mary Magdalen*; she talked to Christ face to face, and sayes she, *they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him*. And thus I have done with the Cautions, or cautelary conclusions, wherein I have only made way for my better proceeding, in giving you the severall Characters of a man that hath a reall interest in Christ, and I wish to God they may be all engraven upon every one of your hearts, that you may be unquestionably assured in your own souls, of your interest in him; I shall reduce all I have to say concerning this particular under these 15 heads:

1. That man that hath an interest in Christ, he is cast out of himself; that is, he is cast out of all conceit of his own self-sufficiency and righteousness, good works or merits: no man is in Christ, but he is out of himself; this character the Apostle gives you in *Pbil. 3. 8, 9* *Ye are double minded*, (saith he) *I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may*

Job 3.8.  
xv 13. 14  
15

II

Chap. 2.  
Sec. 1.  
of a  
mans in-  
terest in  
Christ.

1.

Phil. 3. 8,  
9.

win Christ, and be found in him, not having on my own righteousness : Here Paul having won Christ, would not be found, having on his own righteousness ; the Apostle doth not mean his own righteousness in point of being, but in point of dependence, not having on his own righteousness to be justified by it ; in that regard he would not be found having it on.

1 Cor. 4. 4

I know nothing by my self, now one would think this man were a very holy and exact man ; for sayes he, I know nothing of my self, that is, I know no sin upon my soul, that I perform wittingly or willingly : but mark the next words, yet sayes he, am I not hereby justified ; he was quite out of conceit of all the good works that ever he did : every man that is in Christ, he is out of himself ; he sees his own insufficiency, and Christs sufficiency ; he sees his emptiness of grace, and Christs fulness of grace ; he sees himself to be nothing, and Christ to be all in all, Luk. 16. 15. sayes Christ there to the Pharisees, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts : as if he should have said, you think well of your selves and of your graces, but God knoweth your hearts, that you are not such as you seem to be ; and therefore ( Beloved ) consider seriously of it, if God hath wrought

Luk. 16. 15

wrought this grace in your hearts, that you are cast out of your selves to see your own emptiness, and vilenesse, and insufficiency, and want of Christ, if there be this work of grace wrought in you, then you may know you have a reall part and portion in Jesus Christ.

2. Another distinguishing character of a man in Christ is this, that he makes conscience of keeping every known command of Christ. This you have in 1 Job.

Character  
3.

1 Job. 2. 5.

2. 5. *Wboſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected, hereby know we that we are in him: hereby we know that we are in Christ, if we keep every known command of Christ, and therefore you that can appeal to heaven, that there is no one known command of Christ, but bears sway in your heart, and carries an authority over your conscience, that you can ſubjeſt your ſelves to it, although you have many weaknesses and failings, yet this is an undoubted character that you are in Christ: as in 1 Job. 2. 24. If that therefore (ſayes the Apostle) that you have heard from the beginning, ſhall remain in you, you also ſhall continue in the Son and in the Father. You that keep every known command of Christ, have an intereſt in him, and he in you, and therefore (Beloved) all you that do make conscience of keeping the known and revealed will of God,*

G 4

that

that there is no known sin but you labour to avoid, and no known grace but you labour to exercise, and no known duty, but you labour to obey; if it be thus with you, you may comfort your selves in this, that you have a reall interest in Christ.

Character

3.

3. Another character or discovery is this, he that hath an interest in Christ, he hath a power derived from Christ, enabling him to mortifie his inward and bo-some lusts: as in Gal. 5, 24. *they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts:* when Christ came in the flesh among us we crucified him, but if ever Christ come into thy heart, he will crucifie thee; the crucifying of the flesh with the affections and lusts that the Apostle here speaks of, is not the killing and totall extirpation of sin, but the giving a deadly blow to sin, that sin shall never reign in us, nor have dominion over us any more; if you be in Christ, sin will be like those beasts spoken of in Daniel, *their dominion was taken away, but their lives were preserved for a little season;* so the dominion of sin will be taken away, that sin shal not reign in you, yet the life and being of sin will remain in you for a little season; but still as the house of Saul grew weaker and weaker, when the house of David grew stronger and stronger, so if Christ dwell in thy heart, sin in thy soul will every day grow

Daniel  
cap. 7. v. 12

2 Sam. 3. 1

grow weaker and weaker, and grace in thy heart will grow stronger and stronger; and therefore beloved, all you whose hearts can bear any witness, that you have had the power of mortifying grace upon your souls, that you can bridle your beloved lusts, and subdue your bosom sins, and curb the pride of your hearts; you may then lay an undoubted claim to Jesus Christ.

4. That man that hath an interest in Christ, doth keep a strict watch over his own heart, that he will not wittingly or willingly give way to the least sin to the dishonour of God; a man in Christ keeps a watchfull eye over himself, that he doth not give way to the least sin to the dishonour of Jesus Christ. *We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not; He that is begotten of God keepeth himself, he doth not keep himself from all sin, but he doth as much as in him lies resist every sin, and temptation; he keepeth himself from every known sin: so in 1 Job. 3. 6. Who- soever abideth in God sinneth not: this is not spoken absolutely, but comparatively, he sinneth not in comparison of those great sins that wicked men do commit, for they are slaves to their lusts: and secondly he sinneth not, that is deliberatively, nei- ther with a delightfull complacency, nor with*

a/

Character

4.

1 Job. 5.  
18, 19, 20.

1 Job. 3. 6.

with a totall obduracy, nor in a way of *final impenitency*: in these regards a man in Christ sinneth not: And now beloved whose hearts and consciences can bear you witnesse that you do keep a strict watch over your own souls, and that you have a care of committing the least sin against God, whereby you might dis honour him; if it be thus with you, you have an infallible evidence of your interest in Christ: that man that keeps sin out of his heart, may be confidently assured, he hath Christ in his heart.

Character

5.

1 Cor. 5.  
17.

5. Another character or discovery is this, that man that hath an interest in Christ Jesus, Christ hath wrought in him a reall change, both in his life and nature; if thou art in Christ, he will be in thee, to work an effectuall and saving change in thee, both in thy heart and life: as in 1 Cor. 5. 17. saies the Apostle, *If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature, old things are past away, and all things are become new*: why now (beloved) take this text and lay it close to your hearts; hath God made you new creatures, and wrought a saving change in you heart? can you evidence it to your own souls, that ever since you were first born, you were new born? if it be so, you may lay a confident claim to Jesus Christ; if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature.

6. Another

Character  
6.

6. Another character is, that man that hath an interest in Christ, doth grow up in Christ to be fruitfull in every good work: hence it is that you often read in the Scripture, of growing up in Christ, and increasing in Christ with the increase of God. Jesus Christ is the root of Jesse, in whom whosoever is rooted and ingrafted, he will bring forth fruit unto God: whosoever is ingrafted into Christ, he will bring forth the fruits of righteousness to the praise and glory of God. Job. 15. 5. *I am the vine, (saies Christ) and you are the branches, he that abideth in me and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me you can do nothing:* why now beloved, you that make it out to your own souls, that you do grow in grace, and knowledge, and understanding, and in the duties of sanctification, humiliation, and mortification, this is a sure argument that you are planted into that root of Jesse, that makes you to bring forth fruit unto God.

Job. 15. 5.

Character  
7.

7. That man that hath an interest in Christ, he is most humble, and vile in his own eyes. Of all the men in the world, there is no man so debased in his own esteem, as he that hath an interest in Christ; mark Pauls description of a man in Christ, 2 Cor. 12. 2. *I knew a man in Christ (saies he) above 14 years agoe, whether in the body or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth,*

knowable, such a man caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable things, which is not lawful for a man to utter, of such a one will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in my infirmities. Here Paul speaking of himself, would not boast of what good either he had or did, or of what glory he beheld, lest men should think of him above that which is meet; this is the badge of a man in Christ, he is most humble in his own eyes. As those vessels that are fullest, sound the least, whereas those that are empty, make the greatest noise; why so, those Christians that are full of grace, and have Christ dwelling in them, walk the humblest, and make the least noise; when those that are out of Christ, and empty of all grace and goodness, keep the greatest boasting of all; as the shallow rivers make the greatest noise, in running over the pebble-stones, when the deeper streams glide away silently; so shallow brains, that know very little or nothing as they ought to know, make the greatest shew, of what they seem to have, when others that know more and are deeper learned are silent. It is very remarkable, what one observes concerning the Prophet Ezekiel, a very holy man and much conversant with visions, and revelations, yet this man that was full of so many admirable parts, and gifts, and graces, the holy Ghost

Ghost, doth no lesse then 93. times in that Prophesie, call by the name of the Son of man, which was ( saith he) to keep him humble, and abate pride in his heart, and to shew that where there is most of Christ and grace in the heart, that man should be most humble and vile in his own eyes.

8. Another discovery of a man in Christ, is this, he will take care and make conscience of walking worthy of his interest in Christ; the Apostle gives a caution for this in Col. 2. 6. *As you have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk you in him, rooted and built up in him, that is, according to those beginnings you have made, and those Gospel-discoveries, God hath given you, and that entertainment you have already given to Christ Jesus the Lord, so now it becomes you to make a suitable progresse, as truly, and really, and purely, as you have received him; so let it be your every dayes work to be making progresse in him, and to walk worthy of him; so in the 1 Epistle of Job. He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked: Hence it is that you finde in Scripture, that being in Christ, and living a godly life, are both joyned together; as 2 Tim. 2. 12. All that will live godly in Christ Jesus: that man whose person is in Christ, will labour that*

Character  
8.

1 Job. 2. 6.

that his wayes may be in Christ too ; many a one would gladly have his person in Christ, though his life be not in Christ, but those whose persons and wayes are both in Christ, they may lay a comfortable claim to him ; the difference between a man that hath an interest in Christ, and one that hath none, I shall demonstrate to you by this familiar example : you know a man that by experience knows what it is to make clean a room, he will be carefull that he does not upon every slight occasion, dirt it again , because he knows what a deal of pains and labour is taken in cleansing of it ; but now a dog or a spaniel he comes in and never cares for dirting of it, because he does not know what it is to make it clean ; why so a godly man, he will be carefull of walking worthy of his interest in Christ, because he knows how much it cost him, how many tears , and sighs, and groans, and prayers, before he got an interest in Christ, and an assurance of his love ; but now a wicked man, he makes no conscience of sinning against Christ , and displeasing of him, because he never knew what it was to get an interest in him. In Gal. 3. 21. sayes the Apostle there, *as many as have Christ, they have put on Christ* ; and a very learned interpreter hath an exceeding good note upon this text ; he sayes that

that this speech of the Apostle here, is spoken in an allusion to an ancient custom among the Heathens, that when they came to the profession of the faith, they were wont always between Easter and Whitsuntide to put off their old garments, and put on white raiments; the end of it was to typifie and note that when once they were in Christ, they must leave off their old courses and conversations, and now labour to walk after a more holy, and blameleſſe, and innocent life, in their carriages towards God: thus (beloved) if you have an interest in Christ, you have put on Christ walking worthy of him, in a holy, pure, spotleſſe, and unblamable life and conversation.

9 A man that hath an interest in Christ, doth so prize him, that he would not be without him for all the world; there is no man that is in Christ, but looks upon him as the most amiableſt, and desireableſt good in the world, he knowes the worth of Christ, and counts him as an invaluable treasure. In 1 Pet. 2. 7. the Apostle after he had told them of their being built upon Christ, as lively stones upon the foundation; he concludes, to you therefore which believe Christ is precious; intimating, that whosoever is founded and bottomed upon Christ, Christ is very precious to that soul, and therefore you (beloved) that

Character  
9.

that have a sure testimony in your own consciences, that you do set a high price and value, and esteem upon Christ, above all things in the world, and that you count all other things as *drosse* and *dung*, in comparison of an interest in Christ, this is a very good and undoubted evidence that you have an interest in him: it was an excellent speech of one concerning his interest in Christ; sayes he, if all the stones in my house were diamonds, and all the dust in my house shavings of gold, and every peble stone, an orient pearl, yet would I not prize nor value these in comparison of my interest in Christ.

Character  
16.

1 Job. 4. 13.

10. He that hath an interest in Christ, hath the spirit of Christ dwelling in his foul, as in 1 Job. 4. 13. Hereby we know that we dwell in him, and be in us, because he hath given us of his spirit, he conveys his spirit through the golden conduit-pipes of his ordinances, into thy heart; this is a sure evidence to thee of thy interest in Christ, if thou hast the Spirit of Christ dwelling in thee, in this threefold operation of it: 1. If thou hast the *inlightning* work of the spirit to enlighten thy minde to know Christ: 2. If you have the *inclining* work of the spirit to incline thy heart to love Christ: and 3. If you have the *enforeing* operation of the Spirit to empower

empower your wils to obey Christ ; if you enjoy the Spirit of God in these three operations of it , then you may certainly know , that you have an interest in Christ.

ii. He that hath an interest in Christ , labours by all possible means to bring others to the knowledge of Christ : *Paul* before he was in Christ , did labour to drive men from Christ , but afterwards , when he was converted , then he did labour to draw men to Christ more abundantly then all the rest of the Apostles ; Oh (beloved) you that can compassionate poor souls in their naturall condition ; and can heartily wish all men to be in Christ , as well as your selves ; you that can bemoan the Christlesse condition of your friends and neighbours , this is a very evident discovery of your interest in Christ.

Thus I have done with these severall Characters of a man that is in Christ ; if thou art cast out of thy self , and out of an opinion of thy own goodnessse and righteousnessse ; if thou makest conscience of keeping every known command of Christ , and hast a power derived from Christ enabling thee to mortifie thy boosome and inward lusts ; if you have a care to avoid every sin whereby you might dishonour Christ ; if there be a

Character  
ii.

reall change wrought in you both in heart and life, from nature to grace; if you grow up in Christ to be fruitfull in every good work, and are humble and base, and vile in your own eyes; if you labour to walk worthy of your interest in Christ, prizing him, and valuing him above all the desirable things in the world; if the spirit of Christ dwels in you, enlightning your mindes to know him, inclining your hearts to love him, and empowering your wils to obey him: and lastly, if you have in you ardent desires, and earnest endeavours, to win others to Christ, as well as your selves; if you can finde any one of these, in truth and sincerity in your hearts, it will be a very good evidence to you of your interest in Christ. I have onely a word or two more, to those that upon examination do really finde themselves to be in a condition with out Iesus Christ; let me leave with you these two or three discoveries of your sad condition, to quicken you the more earnestly in your pursuits after him.

1. Are you without Christ? why then you are without satisfaction, and contentation in all the things you injoy here in this world: What Solomon saies is verified in you, that *your eye shall not be satisfied with seeing, nor your ear with hearing, nothing without Jesus Christ, can give satis-*

satisfaction to the demands of an immortal soul, the world being round, and your hearts triangular, and you know 'tis impossible that a round thing should fill that which is three square: so neither is it possible that the world or any thing in it should satisfie the desires of your hearts.

2. As you can have no satisfaction in the world, so neither can you have any acceptation with God; God will say to you as *Joseph* did to his brethren, *if you bring not up your brother Benjamin with you, look me not in the face*: so will God say to you, if you bring not Jesus Christ, your elder brother with you, do not look me in the face; here is the misery of a Christlesse man, he can have no acceptation with God.

3. Without an interest in Christ, you can have no salvation by Christ; he procures salvation for all that are in him, and for no other; *Job. 17. 12. Those that thou hast given me, I have kept, and none of them is lost*: if you are without Christ, your condition is like those that were in the old world before the floud; all that were in the Arke were saved and preserved, but all that were out of the Arke were drowned; so Jesus Christ is the Arke whereinto every soul that can procure admittance shall be saved, but all

2.

Gen.43.5.

3.

Joh.17.12.

that are not in Christ, shall be drowned in a river of brimstone, which the breath of the Lord shall kindle, you shall be condemned and destroyed for ever, if you are without Christ, you are without satisfaction from the creature, without acceptance with God, and without salvation by Christ.

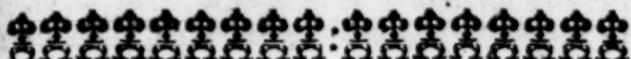
And thus in these six Sermons I have shewed you the happiness of a man in Christ; and the Characters of a man in Christ; and the misery of a man without Christ; and so I have done with this first part of mans misery by nature, and of the first branch of the Text, *That at that time you were without Christ.*

---

S E R.

---

---



## S E R M O N VII.

EPHES. 2. 12.

— *Being aliens from the Common-wealth of Israel* —

aving finished the first, I am now to proceed to the second part of Mans misery, in these words, *Being aliens from the Common-wealth of Israel*, but before I fall upon this second branch of the Text, I shall speak something to you, concerning the order of the words, why their being *without Christ*, is put in the first place: I answer, it is put in the first place to shew, that as the having of Christ is the foundation, and inlet of all happiness and blessednesse; so the want of an interest in Christ is the Spring and Fountain from whence all the miseries and calamities that are incident to the children of men do flow, and therefore this deservedly is put in the first place, for if you are *without Christ*, you must needs be *Aliens from the*

Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the Covenant of Promise, without hope, and without God in the world.

But then again, why is their being *aliens to the Commonwealth of Israel* put in the second place? *Answ.* Because he that is without Christ the head, must needs be without the Church the body, for by the Commonwealth of Israel, is meant the whole body of the Church, they were *aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel*, that is, this was the misery of the *Ephesians*, while they were in a state of Gentilism, not converted to the Faith of Christ by the Gospel, they had no interest in the benefits and priviledges that the people of God enjoyed that were in the Church of Israel, they had none of those spirituall and speciall priviledges and blessings, which God did bestow upon all those that were in Covenant with him, they were *aliens to the commonwealth of Israel*, that is, they were aliens to the Ordinances of God, that were then in use in the Jewish Church, they were without all the Ordinances of Jesus Christ. All the priviledges of the people of God, did the *Gentiles* want, before they were in Christ. Here then you see the compleat misery of those that were in a state of Gentilism, they were *aliens to the Commonwealth of Israel*, and strangers to the Divine Worship of God, which he did institute and appoint in his Church

Church, and to all the priviledges and prerogatives which the people of God do enjoy.

In the words there are two parts observable : 1. A description of the Church of God, and that by this term the *Common-wealth*, the Church of God is called the *Common-wealth of Israel*.

2. Here is laid down the alienation of the *Ephesians*, before conversion, from this Church, from this Common-wealth.

Now (Beloved) from hence I shall only note to you, these two observations, which I intend to finish this Sermon.

Doct. 1. *That the Church of God is a spiritual Common-wealth.*

Doct. 2. *That it is a great part of a mans misery to be a stranger to the true Church of God.*

For the first Doct. That the Church of God is a spiritual Common-wealth : in the handling of this, I shall do these two things: 1. I shall shew wherein the Church may be compared to a Common-wealth, and 2. I shall shew you wherein they differ.

1. The Church may be compared to a Common-wealth, in these four particulars;

1. In a Common-wealth there are people of Different degrees, ranks, callings and qualities, all are not Princes, nor are all Rulers, all are not Merchants, nor are all rich, there are men of all degrees, cal-

Doct. 1.

1.

1 Cor. 12.  
8,9,10.

lings and qualities, some are rich, some poor, some high, some low, some masters, some servants, and the like; now in this regard, the Church may be compared to a Common-wealth, for in the Church of God some are high, some low, some rich, some poor, some men grown up to a full stature in Christ, others are but new beginners and babes in Christ; some men are rich in gifts, when others are but poor and mean; some are strong in grace, like the Oak, when others are but like a broken reed. As in a Common-wealth, so in the Church of God, there are men of several ranks, degrees, callings, qualities and conditions, as in 1 Cor. 12.8,9,10. *All men have not the same manner of gifts, for to one is given the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge, to another Faith, to another the gifts of healing, to another the works of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, and to another the interpretation of tongues, but all these worketh that one and the same spirit, dividing to every man severally as be will: as it is in the naturall body, so it is in the spirituall body, that body would be a monstrous body, if the thumb were as big as the arm, and the arm as big as the body, and every part as big as the whole; just so it is in the Church, it is the beauty of it, to have a variety of condition.*

2. As in a Common-wealth though there

there be multitudes of people, yet they are all governed by one and the same Laws, and are all subjects to one and the same Rulers: so it is in the Church of God, though there be many people in it, yet they are all subject to the same Laws, and are all to walk by the same rule; and in this regard it may be compared to a Commonwealth, for there is but one rule, the word of God, that swayes the whole Church.

3. In a Commonwealth it is accounted high Treason to subvert or overthrow any Law by which that Commonwealth is governed; for if it were not so, the Laws of a Commonwealth would be of no force, if any man might break them, add to them or take from them at his pleasure, and therefore a Commonwealth does count the breaking and violation of their Laws to be the greatest injury and dishonour that can be done to them: and so it is in the Church, the Word of God is very severe in this regard, that if any man shall add or diminish any jot or tittle to or from the Word, God will blot his name out of the Book of life.

3.

Rev. 22.  
18, 19.

4. They may be compared one to another in this regard, for as one Commonwealth differeth from another, they have not both the same Rulers; nor the same Laws, nor the same Customs, nor Charters, but differ in every thing almost, so

4.

the

the Church of God is distinguished from all other parts, and people of the World, Common-wealths are different one from another in four things. 1. in Laws; 2. in Habit; 3. in Language; 4. in Government; and so is the Church of God.

1. 1. It is different from others in its Laws; Law, that rules in a Common-wealth, but only the Word of God rules in the Church.
2. 2. As Common-wealths differ from one another, in their language, so the Church of God is a language different from all the world, the Church of God speaks the pure language of *Canaan*, but all the world besides speak a broken and corrupt language.
3. 3. As Common-wealths differ one from another in regard of habits, so in this regard does the Church of God differ from all the world, the Church of God hath put on the new man, when all the World have on their old ragges still, the Church hath put on the long robes of Christ's righteousness which cover all her nakednesse, which all the World are without.
4. 4. The Church of God is different from all other in regard of their Government; all Kingdomes and Common-wealths have men to be their Governours, but the Church of God that hath Christ to be her Governour.

Thus

Thus I have shewed you wherein the Church and a Common-wealth do agree, now I come to shew you wherein they differ; as

1. They are different in their Laws, a Common-wealth hath Laws, Acts, and Ordinances to govern them, but the Church hath only the Word of God to be their rule.

2. There is a difference in the extent of those Laws, the Law of a Common-wealth doth only reach and extend to the outward man, that cannot rule the inward man, therefore we commonly say our thoughts are free, God only can search the heart and try the reins; but now the Law of the Church extends it self, to the searching of the soul and spirit, every thought and imagination of the heart, as the Apostle sayes, *the Law is spirituall, but I am carnall.*

Rom. 7.14

3. There is a difference in regard of the power and efficacy of these Laws; the Laws of a Common-wealth do only restrain the outward man, if you do amiss, but the Law of God in the Church that cannot only restrain in practise, but change the heart, and alter the affections, and make thee a new man.

3.

4. They differ in this regard, a Common-wealth may alter their Laws at pleasure, if they see occasion, if they finde any law

4.

law grievous or burdensome to the Kingdome, they may alter it, or take it away and adde a new Law in the room of it, but this the Church of God cannot do, the law that the Church hath now, it must have to the end of the world, God himself gave the Law to his Church, and he cannot give a prejudiciale or burdensome law, whereas Rulers of Common-wealths, they are but men, and cannot look into the events of things, and therefore are ignorant whether this or that law may be good or no, and therefore do change them at their pleasure when they see a necessity; but the rule of the Word of God is an unerring and an unalterable rule, which all must follow and practise to the end of the World.

5. They differ in their censure, the censure of a Common-wealth may extend so far as to confiscation of goods, to banishment, imprisonment, or death, but the censure of the Church extends only to excommunication, or throwing the offender out of their society or fellowship, they can do no more, and must do no more, the Church of Christ can inflict no censure, but only to excommunicate, and therefore their practise that do imprison and censure and inflict punishment upon their people, is not warrantable, but does contradict the rule of the Word; and those

like-

likewise that do cry out against Church Government, as tyranicall, do very much mistake, for the Church of God their censure is not corporeall but spirituall. But though the Church may not censure any man that is an offender, yet she may complain to the Common-wealth, and they may restrain and quell them and keep them under, and inflict punishments upon them.

Thus then you see both wherein a Church and a Common-wealth do agree, and wherein they differ, and if this be so that the Church of God is a spirituall Common-wealth, then give me leave to draw these three inferences from hence.

1. I may infer from hence the necessity of Church Government in a Church; Did you ever see a Common-wealth stand and flourish without rule and Laws, and order? Order is the staffe of a Common-wealth, if every man might do what he list, and what is right in his own eyes, nothing but ruine and destruction would presently follow, as in *Psal. 11. 3. If the foundations be destroyed, what shall the righteous do?* If the Laws and foundations of a Commonwealth be subverted and destroyed, there will be nothing but ruine. If the Church be a spirituall Commonwealth, then there is an absolute necessity of a Government in it, and therefore those that

i.

*Psal. 11. 3.*

that would either rob the Church of their Government, and would have none at all, or else would introduce a false Government upon the Church, and do as much as in them lies to overthrow the Government of the Church, such as these are to be reproved. Government to a Commonwealth is like a hedge to a garden, now suppose you had a very fair garden, and a great many curious flowers and fine slips in it, and one should come to you and tell you, Sir, I see many dainty flowers and slips in your garden, but I see none to grow upon your hedge, therefore pull it down, let it grow there no longer; you would say to such a man, no by no means, for though nothing grows upon the hedge, yet the hedge does preserve the flowers, that grow in the garden, and keep them from the violences of wilde beasts: So though a Government in the Church does not make us holy, a man may go to heaven w<sup>th</sup>out a Government, yet is it exceeding necessary to preserve the Church of God.

2. I may infer from the Churches being a spirituall Commonwealth, the necessity of union in the Church. Commonwealths are preserved by union, you see what four years war have brought upon our Kingdom, it hath almost destroyed the face of our Commonwealth: Union are

are the sinews and ligaments of a Common-wealth, if men be disunited and disjoynted, that Common-wealth cannot subsist, *A Kingdom divided against it self cannot stand*, and the Church of God being a spiritual Common-wealth, this argues the great necessity of unity in the Church, and the great danger of division, the Church of God cannot be safe without union. I must tell you (to the grief of our hearts be it spoken) there was never lesse unity in the Church of God, since the very first plantation of it, by the Apostles in the Primitive times, then there is at this day, wherein every man almost is set one against another; truly I look upon it, as a very sad Omen and prediction, that God is bringing in upon us the most dismal persecution that ever yet our eyes beheld. I have read in the book of Martyrs, that the coming in of the eighth persecution, was occasioned by the division and falling out of Christians one with another; I wish it may not be so with us (Beloved) it is ordinary amongst a great many men to cry out and exclaim against the Ministers of the Gospel, as if they were the great incendiaries and causers of divisions and dissensions amongst you, but I would have you know that those that preach against division, are not dividers, but those that make divisions they are dividers, as the Apostle

Mat. 12. 25

Apostle sayes, *Marke them that cause divisions among you, and avoid them*, those men that have caused divisions, and brought in strange opinions, and Sects, and schisms into the land, they are the make-bates of the Nation; the *staffe of Union* and the *staffe of Beauty*, when one is broken, the other is broken. I have read a story of a man that had fourscore children, and lying upon his death-bed, he caused his children to come before him, and desired that a bundle of small rods might be brought to him: his children began to wonder amongst themselves, what should be his designe and purpose in doing it; but when they had brought them, their Father commands every one of his sons beginning from the youngest to the eldest, to take the bundle, and try which of them could break it, but not one of them was found able to do it: at last taking the bundle himself he unbound it, breaking the sticks one by one till he had broken them all, and now my children sayes he, this I do to teach you, that if you do combine and keep close together in unity like a bundle of sticks, there is none will be able to break you, or do you any harm, but if you divide and fall off one from another, you will soon be ruined, and broken in pieces: why, so now if the members of the Church of God would unite together, and

and partake of publique Ordinances together, hear, pray and perform holy duties together, and still remain conjoined in one, we need not fear the power or policy of any, to do us any harm.

3. If the Church be a spirituall Common wealth, then I may infer further, the necessity of our labouring to improve the Churches interest in a Common-wealth. Nature will teach men to labour to preserve, and advance the good and benefit of the Common-wealth, every man will contribute for the good of the Body Politique, and therefore let us labour to promote the good of the Body Ecclesiastique, and to improve the Churches interest.

3.

Doct. 2.

Thus much for the first Doctrine, we come now to the second Doctrine, *That is a great misery for a man to be a stranger to the true Churches of God.* You may be in the true Church, and yet not of the true Church; as ill humors in a mans body, they are in the body, though none of the constituent parts of the body: so you may be in the Church, and of the Church visible too, and yet none of the members of the Church invisible, of the Church of the first born, you may not partake of the speciall and spirituall privileges of the Church of God.

I      i. Wicked

1 Pet. 2.

1. Wicked men are strangers to the effectuall calling of the Church, in 1 Pet. 2. You (faith the Apostle) are called with a *holy calling*, which wicked men are without. 2. They are strangers to the comforts of the Church of God, you want those joyes and comforts which the people of God do enjoy. 3. You are strangers to a Christian communion in the Church, a wicked man does not know how to manage a spiritual communion with the people of God.

Use.

Now if this be so that wicked men are strangers to the Church of God in their spirituall benefits and priviledges they have by Christ, then by way of Use I shall only draw from hence these two Inferences.

1.

1. That you would not lay too much dependence and confidence upon your being members of the Church; you may be under the outward and common mercies, and yet want the inward and spirituall benefits of the Church of God, there is many a man that is born and brought up in the Church of *England*, and yet notwithstanding unable to give any ground of his Salvation by Christ, thou mayest have the Church of *England* to be thy *Mother*, and yet never have God to be thy *Father*. I do not speak this to the disparagement of the Church of *England*,

for

for Christ and Salvation by him is to be had in *England* as well as elsewhere, I would not have you think that *England* is no true Church; for it is a Church of Jesus Christ, but I say you may be of this Church, and borne and bred in this Church, and partake of all the Ordinances and outward priviledges in this Church, and yet never come to heaven; *soe* (as the Apostle sayes) *all are not Israel that are of Israel.*

2. If this be so, then this may be matter of reprobation to wicked men, that seeing they are in the Church, yet they are not of the Church of Jesus Christ, you are in the Church, but as a *wenne*, a *botch*, or *blain* is in the body, you are a blemish to the Church of God, wicked men are *spots* and *blemishes* in the Church, as in 2 Pet. 2. 13. though they are in the Church, yet they are a burden to the Church, and I wish that godly men did count it a greater burden to them then they do, that they have so many wicked men in their Church; A wicked man in the Church, is like the wooden legge to the body of a man; a naturall legge that carries the body, but if a man hath a wooden legge, the body must carry it; so wicked men are a great burden and trouble to the Church, as *Paul* sayes (speaking of wicked men) *I wish* (sayes

2.

2 Pet. 2. 13

S E R.



## SERMON VIII.

EPHES. 2. 12.

—And strangers to the Covenants of Promise—

 E come now in order to the third part, *And strangers to the Covenants of Promise*, but before I shall draw out any Doctrines from these words, I shall resolve these five questions which are very needfull to be discussed;

1. What is the difference between the *Covenants* and the *Promise*? For many look upon them to be both one and the same thing.

2. What is meant hereby the *Covenants of Promise*.

3. Why it is called the *Covenants of Promise*.

4. Why it is called in the plurall number. the *Covenants of Promise*.

And lastly, What it is to be a *stranger* to the *Covenants of Promise*.

Quest. 1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

Quest. 1.

Answr.

1. Quest. What is the difference between a *Covenant*, and a *Promise*?

Answr. In answer to this, you must know, that though every *Covenant* is a *Promise*, yet every *Promise* is not a *Covenant*, a *Covenant* is a more comprehensive thing then a *Promise*, for a *Covenant* is nothing but a bundle of *Promises*, all the *Promises* in the *Gospell* bound up together in a bundle, so that herein you see the difference between a *Covenant* and a *Promise*.

Quest. 2.

Answr.

2. What is meant by the *Covenant of Promise*?

I answer, That it is the free and gratiouse promise, that God made with *Adam* after the fall, and with the Patriarchs, *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Jacob* and all the faithfull, wherein he promised them *Salvation* and eternall life, through Christ, which was to come, this is the *Covenant of Promise*, even the promise which God made with his children before the coming of Christ, wherein he did covenant to give them life and salvation, through Christ which was promised to come.

Quest. 3.

Answr.

3. Why is it called the *Covenants of Promise*?

Answr. It is called so, because Christ the matter of this *Covenant* was not actually come, but only promised that he should come that is the reason of this phrase here [the *Covenants of Promise*].

4. Why is it called in the plurall number

Q. 4.

betwix the Covenants of Promise, seeing there was but one Covenant of Grace, the Covenant of Workes was made to *Adam* before the fall, and the Covenant of Grace after the fall?

*Answ.* It is called the *Covenant of Promise*, not as if there were severall kindes of Covenants, and of Salvation by Christ, but because there were divers exhibitions and administrations of this one Covenant; not as if this Covenant were many in kinde and substance, for it is the same now that it was at the beginning, but only it was diversly administered, explained and enlarged sometime it is called a *new Covenant*, that is, new in regard of the urging, and exhibition of it: the like phrase you have touching Love, *Bebold, a new command I give unto you, that you love one another*, it was called new, because it was then newly enforced upon the people: The *Covenant of Grace*, the tenour of which is, that we shall have life and salvation through the bloud of Christ it is called *Covenant's* because it was so often renewed and administered, first it was made to *Adam* after his fall, *The seed of the woman shall bruise the Serpents head*, and then it was renewed to *Abraham*, *Paul* explains it in *Heb. 3.* and after him, to *Isaac*, and then to *Jacob*, and *David*, and *Solomon*, and all the faithfull, but the Covenant was still for substance the same,

*Answ.*

1 Joh.

Gen. 3. 15.

Heb. 3.

I 4 though

though it was many times renewed, and so it continues the same to this very day, thus you have a brief account of these four **Queries.**

**Quest. 5.**

5. What is it to be *a stranger to the Covenants of Promise?*

*Answ.* Did you but dive and look into the bottom of it, you would finde it to be the finall upshot of the misery of an unconverted man; to be *a stranger to the Covenants of Promise*, is to be in such a dismal and lamentable and deplorable condition, as that none of all the promises of God, for Grace, and life, and salvation by Christ, doth appertain to him, and is not this a very miserable and sad condition, that the Lord looks upon a man in an unregenerate estate, as uncapable of any mercy, life or salvation by Christ? A Covenant (as I told you) is a bundle of promises, it contains all the promises of Grace, life, and salvation, now if you be without the Covenant, you must needs be destitute of all the promises by Christ.

Thus having by way of premise opened these five particulars I shall now draw out this one observation from the words.

**Doctr.**

*Doctr. That all men during the time of their unregeneracy, are strangers to the Covenants of Grace, so that they can lay no just claim to any promise of having life and salvation by Christ; you are strangers to the Covenants of*

of promise; and ( Beloved ) when I tell you , that you have no title to any one promise of life or salvation by Christ, it is the saddest news that ever you can open your ears to hear; if you are a stranger to the Covenant, you are without all the promises, for the Covenant is a bundle of promises, all the promises of God bound up together; in the handling of this point I shall only shew you two things, and then apply it.

1. I shall shew you what the Covenant of Grace is.

2. How you may know whether you are men without the Covenant of Grace, yea or no, and can lay no just claim to any promise of life and salvation by Christ.

3. I shall winde up all in a practical use, both for consolation to those, that are in the Covenant, and for terror to those that have no right to the Covenant.

1. For the nature of the Covenant of Grace , it is that free and gratiouse Covenant which God made with *Adam* after the fall , promising him pardon of sin and eternall life, through the righteousness of Jesus Christ. This is the summe and substance of the Covenant of Grace, it is the promise of God first made to *Adam* and then renewed to *Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, David and Solomon*, and all the faithfull, it is

is the solemn promise that God made to the Elect of their obtaining salvation through the righteousness of Jesus Christ: Now here you must be very careful lest you run into a mistake, for there are two sorts of people that run into very dangerous errors concerning this particular: As

1. The *Socinians*, that are of an opinion, that all the Patriarchs and good men in the Old Testament did none of them go to heaven, till Christ came in the flesh; a very uncharitable and ungodly opinion; And
2. There are others that hold, that living in obedience to the Morall Law of *Moses*, is to tie the people to the Covenant of Workes, to be justified by it, they hold the Jews did not live under a Covenant of Grace till Christ came; but if it were so, none of them could possibly be saved, for *by the works of the Law shall no flesh living be justified*, no man in the World can ever go to heaven by the Covenant of Workes. This I do only mention by the way, that you may see and understand, that since the fall of *Adam*, all men are saved by the covenant of Grace, the covenant of Workes was no longer in force then while *Adam* lived and continued in Innocency, but as soon as ever he fell, the Gospell was pretently preached unto them, as well as it is to us now, only it was preached unto them more darkly, and to us more clearly.

Chri

Christ was preached unto them as to come, but he is preached unto us as come already.

We come now to the second question, to stir you up and put you upon a jury, how you may know, whether you are the people that are in Covenant with God yea or no, so as that you can lay a just claim to the Covenant of Grace, and to all the promises therein contained for salvation and life eternal by Christ. I shall handle this Query not in the positive but in the negative part of it, how you may know, that you are not in the Covenant of Grace, I shall give you three or four discoveries of it.

1. Thou oh man art not in Covenant with thy God, that hast not yet broken the League and Covenant, which thou hast made with thy lusts, you that do still keep up and maintain the League and Covenant with your lusts, and corruptions, you are not as yet come within the Covenant of Grace; that man that makes a Covenant with death and hell; cannot be under the Covenant of Grace, and therefore you that have not broken off your sins by repentance and righteousness, and your iniquities by shewing mercy, you that are in a wicked course and resolve to continue so, lay no claim to the Covenant of Grace; you that are engaged to your lusts, you have been bad and

Quest. 2.

Ans. 1.

Gal. 5.4.

and you will be so still, you have no interest in the Covenant of Grace.

2. You that think to be saved by a Covenant of works, cannot be under a Covenant of Grace, *You that hope to be justified by works, are fallen from Grace,* as the Apostle saies in Gal. 5.4. you are fallen from grace, that is, not that you are fallen from the habit of Grace, you are fallen from the Doctrine of Grace, that holds out justification by Christ, that man shall never be saved by Christ that thinks he cannot be saved by Christ; and therefore a Papist, living and dying in this very opinion that he must be saved by a Covenant of works, cannot be saved; if you be not cast out of your selves, so as to rely wholly and only upon Christ for life and salvation, you can lay no just claim of being under the Covenant of Grace.

3.

3. You are strangers to the Covenant of grace, that do make no conscience of breaking the engagements and promises you have made to God, you that are careless of keeping the Covenants you have made with God, this is an evident demonstration, that you are not in Covenant with God, those that are in Covenant with God make conscience of keeping their Covenants with God; if in times of affliction and trouble, you can make large promises to God of better obedience, and yet afterwards return with the dogge to his vomit,

and

and are as bad or worse then ever you were, this argues, that you have no interest at all in the Covenant of Grace.

Thus I have done with the second Query, the discoveries of those, that are not in the Covenant of Grace; I have only now the application of the point to speak to, and the Use that I shall make of it shall be first for consolation to all that are in the Covenant of Grace, you have a bundle of promises to which you may have recourse, and lay claim to them as your own. 2. By way of terror, to shew the misery of those that are strangers to this Covenant of Grace.

Use.

I.

1. This may be matter of great consolation to you that are under the Covenant of Grace, that are in Covenant with God, this should provoke you to joy and comfort, in the consideration of the great happiness you enjoy in being under the Covenant of Grace, from the misery you would be exposed to, did you live under a Covenant of Works. And now (beloved) lend me your thoughts a little, while I shew you in fourteen particulars, the great happiness you are now in, being in Covenant with God under a Covenant of Grace, from the misery you had lain under, in being only under a Covenant of Works, *Do this and live*, I shall but only name them to you, and run over them very briefly.

1. The

1. The Covenant of Works was given by God to Adam, as a Creator, but the Covenant of Grace is given by God to a Believer, as a Father; God had not this term of a Father before the fall, but only of a God and Creator; but being under a Covenant of Grace, you may look upon that God that was only a Creator to Adam, as a Father to you.
2. This had been your misery under a Covenant of Works; for that exacts perfect obedience, and does punish the offender in case of disobedience: but being under a Covenant of Grace, the Lord accepts through Christ of sincere obedience though it be not perfect.
3. The Covenant of Works is not contented with perfect obedience neither; unless it be personal, it must not be perfect, done for thee by another; but done by thyself in thy own person; but now the Covenant of Grace accepts of perfect obedience, though it be not done by thyself, but in the person of Jesus Christ; God the Father doth as fully accept of Christ obeying and fulfilling his will in doing and suffering in our behalf, as if we had done and suffered what he did in our own persons, and herein lies the great happiness of a man under the Covenant of Grace.
4. The Covenant of Works was made by

by God to Adam without a Mediator, there was no third person between God and Adam, but the Covenant of Grace was made by God with us, in the hand of a Mediator Jesus Christ. You may conceive it thus, suppose two men should be at discord and variance one with another, and a third person a friend to both these, that are false out, should come and endeavour to decide the difference, first going to one and de-  
firing him to be reconciled to the other, and then going to the second, and entreating him to be pacified towards the first, till he hath united and reconciled them both together; so it is here, Christ is a friend both to God and man, he is the Son of God, and he is husband of his Church, and being the Mediator of the new Co-  
venant, he comes first to his Father, and saies, Father I know, that all man kinde hath broken that first Covenant which they made with thee, and are thereby justly lyable to all that wrath and punishment due to the breach of it, and I know thy anger and displeasure against them, but I pray thee oh Father, be reconciled and well pleased with thy people, give them the sanctification of their Natures while they live here, and give them heaven and happinesse when they die; and then Christ comes to Believers, and tells them; Sirs, I have procured peace, and pardon, and re-  
con-

conciliation for you, the sanctification of your Natures here, and Heaven when you die, and therefore lift up your heads with joy : Christ first goes to his Father, and sues to him for pardon, and then comes to us, and begs of us to be comforted.

5.

5. *Adam* under the Covenant of Works he had nothing but Works to save him, and he was to keep this Covenant of Works only by *his own strength*, he had no strength but his own, to perform any duty, he had no bottom, no foundation, but himself to stand on ; but under the Covenant of Grace we are kept by the mighty power of God through Faith unto Salvation ; we are under a far better condition under the Covenant of Grace, than *Adam* was at first, in the State of innocence, for though he was perfectly holy, yet he was not immutably holy, but now the foundation of God standeth sure, we are kept by the mighty power of God unto salvation.

6.

6. The Covenant of Works, if a man did once break them, that did *admit of no repentance* ; had *Adam* and *Eve* after the fall, wept their eyes out, or prayed their hearts out, all would have done them no good ; repentance will no way avail the Covenant of Works ; as it is in the civill Law, if a man hath committed murder, the Law does not enquire whether the man does repent, or is sorry for what he hath done,

or

no, but the Law takes notice whether he hath done the fact, or no, if he hath, he must die, no repentance will avail; but in the Covenant of Grace it is far otherwise, for though you have done the fact, and broken Gods Commandments, yet if you repent, and mourn, and grieve for the sins you have committed against God, the Lord will pardon and forgive them, as if they had never been committed, so that this is another great happiness you enjoy in being under the Covenant of Grace.

7.

7. Adam being under the Covenant of Works, God took the very first forfeiture of breaking of this Covenant, and one sinne made God to disanul that covenant, whereas the Covenant of Grace is not made void nor disanul'd although you commit many sins: as you may see in Ro. 5.16, 17 sayes the Apostle there, *Not as it was by one that sinned so is the gift, for the judgement was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification*, that is, under the Covenant of Works, there one sin did condemne all the world, but being under the Covenant of Grace there the free gift is of many offences unto justification, many sins are pardoned and many offences are passed over, the Covenant of Grace pardons many sins and overlooks many weaknesses and failings, though you break your Covenant often, time after time, yet the Covenant of

K

Grace

Psal. 89,  
31, 32, 33.

Psal. 11.5.

8.

9.

Grace shall not be broken, the first Covenant was disanuld for one sin, but the second Covenant shall not be disanuld for many sins, as you may see in Psal. 89. 31, 32, 33. sayes God there, *If they break my statutes and keep not my Commandements, then will I visit their transgressions with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes, nevertheless my loving kindnesse will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail, my Covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips*, and so in Psal. 11.5. *The Lord will ever be mindeful of his Covenant*: so that this is another part of your happiness.

8. (Pray observe this) had *Adam* continued still under the Govenant of Works, and kept the Covenant, performing exact and perfect obedience to it, yet he could never have come to *heaven*, he should have had *only an everlasting continuance in paradise*, he should never have enjoyed heaven, but being under the Covenant of Grace, that entitles you to everlasting salvation and happiness in heaven, by *Jesus Christ*.

9. Under the Covenant of Works, though God did promise *life* to *Adam*, upon the performing of the Covenant, yet God did not promise *pardon* to *Adam* upon the breach of the Covenant; God promised him thus, *do this and thou shalt live*, but God did not promise him, that though he should break his commands and sin against him, yet

yet he should be saved notwithstanding: in the Covenant of Works, there is no promise at all of pardon, but only of life; but under the Covenant of Grace you have a double promise.

1. You shall obtain life eternall, and salvation by Christ. And 2. You shall have all your sins pardoned and washed away in the bloud of Christ, that you do commit against him, you shall have pardon and remission of sins by Christ, so that no sin shall be charged upon you.

10. Under the Covenant of Workes God did accept of the *person* for the *workes sake*; but under the Covenant of Grace, he doth accept of the *Work* for the *persons sake*: and herein lies our happinesse, under the Covenant of Works God did accept of *Adams* person meerly because his works were altogether righteous and good, and he accepted his person no longer then his works were good, for as soon as ever he broke the command, God was displeased with him, but under the Covenant of Grace God doth accept of the *Works* for the *person sake*; as you see in *Abel*, he was first accepted, and then the sacrifice, first his person was well pleasing to God, and then the sacrifice for the *persons sake*, so God accepts of our praying, reading, hearing, and all that we do through Jesus Christ, he being well pleased with our persons in Christ,

10.

he is delighted and well pleased with all our services in him.

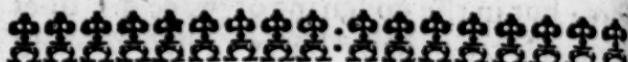
11. The Covenant of Works was made to *all men* generally and universally without exception, but the Covenant of grace was made only to a *select* and *chosen people*, all mankinde were in *Adam* under a Covenant of works, if *Adam* had kept the Law, all mankinde had lived by him, but herein lies your happinesse, in being under the covenant of grace, when it is made only to a few, to a peculiar and chosen number of men.

12. The covenant of works that entitles men to no further honor, then to be a worthy and honourable *servant of God*, not a *childe of God*, but under the covenant of grace we do not only become servants, but *adopted sons*, we are the children of promise by Faith in Christ, the covenant of grace puts us into a state of Sonship: *Adam* was the son of God by creation, but not by grace and adoption, till the covenant of grace was made.

13. *Creation* was the foundation of the covenant of works, but it is *redemption* that is the foundation of the covenant of grace, the foundation of this is, because Christ hath died for us, and shed his bloud for us.

14. In the covenant of works God did only manifest the attributes of his great-

g eatnesse, and power, and *wisdom*, and *ju-  
stice*; but in the covenant of grace he does  
demonstrate the attributes of his *grace* and  
*mercy*, *goodnesse* and *patience*, &c. God in the  
coyenant of workes was only a *just* God,  
*Do this and live*, so long as thou keepest my  
Commandements thou shalt live and no  
longer; but in the covenant of grace,  
he is a *mercifull* God too, the Lord did make  
the attributes of his *mercy* and *goodnesse*  
to shine forth in this covenant; should  
God say to us, so long as you do well it  
shall be well with you, but if ever you  
break one command or commit one sin,  
you shall be damned, if God should say  
thus to us, we were in a most miserable and  
undone condition, and could not escape  
damnation; but we being under the cove-  
nant of grace, by his Son Jesus Christ, he  
tels us that although we do break his com-  
mands, and sin against him, yet in his Son  
he will pardon us, and passe by all our  
transgressions, as if they had never been  
committed.



## S E R M O N I X.

E P H E S. 2. 12.

— *And strangers to the Covenants of Promise* —



Having shewn you in 14 particulars, your great happiness in being under the Covenant of grace, from the misery you would have lain under, had you been under the Covenant of works: I come now to the second Use, which is a Use of dread and terror, to lay before you the great misery of those that are strangers to this covenant of promise; and here I might lay before you much astonishing and perplexing matter, to all those that are not in the covenant of grace: I shall be the larger upon this particular, because the last day I spent half an hour about a use of comfort, in shewing you your happiness in being under the covenant of grace, and therefore now I shall spend

Use 2.

spend the like time in declaring the *misery* of all those that are *strangers to the Covenant*, which I shall comprise under these six heads.

1. This is one part of your misery, you are *bound to keep the whole Law of God*, and that in you persons, else you can never be saved: and oh how impossible is this for any man to do! he that is under the covenant of grace, God the father accepts of Christ's keeping and fulfilling of the Law for him, as if it were done by him in his own person; but to such as are not in this covenant of Grace, God saies to them, if you do not keep the whole law, and that personally, you shall be damned eternally, as in Gal. 5. 3. sayes the Apostle there, *I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is bound to keep the whole Law*; if you will not accept of Christ, and accept of salvation by his bloud alone, but run to circumcision; I tell you, saith the Apostle, that *you are debtors to keep the whole Law of God*, and he will cast you into hell, upon the least breach of the Law; Oh thou unhappy man, upon how hard terms canst thou hope for salvation, even upon impossible termes; thou canst as well keep the sea in thy fist, as keep the whole Law of God, in thy own person; God saies to thee, if thou dost break but one command, though thou

1.

should keep all the rest, yet thou shalt die and be damned eternally ; but if you be under the covenant of grace, though you break the Law again, and again ; yet Christ doth redeem you from the curse of the Law, he being made a curse for you.

2.

Thou that art a stranger to the covenant of grace, thou hast no strength but thy own to help thee in the discharge of all thy duties ; but now a man that is under the covenant of grace, God doth command him a duty, and does with the command give him a power to perform the duty ; God bids him act grace, and powres upon him a spirit of Grace ; he bids him pray, and gives him a spirit of prayer ; God commands him a duty, and gives him a flexible, willing, and an obedient heart, and abilities to perform the duty ; when in Scripture God does command a duty ; he does likewise promise to assist and enable us to the performance of the duty ; as for example, the Lord bids us, to wash us and make us clean, and put away the evill of our doings, and a poor soul saith, Oh Lord, I am not able to wash my heart, nor cleanse my wayes, nor to do any thing that is good of my self, and therefore sayes God again, I will wash you and make you whiter then snow ; so God bids us to get new hearts, and then again he promiseth, to create in us new hearts, and

Isa. 1. 16.

Ezek. 36.  
25.

renew right spirits within us : I might instance in sundry other particulars ; but now this is thy unhappinesse oh man that art a stranger to the covenant of grace ; God bids thee keep his commands , but he gives thee no power to fulfill his commands ; he bids thee act grace, and never gives thee a spirit of grace ; he bids thee pray, and yet never powres out upon thee a spirit of prayer ; and if *Adam* in his innocence, when he was perfect, was not able to keep Gods commands, how much more unable art thou to do any thing that may please God ? thou by thy own strength art as well able to make a world, as to make one prayer, or perform any duty in a holy and spirituall manner ; thou canst as well destroy the whole world with thy own hands , as subdue any lust by thy own strength ; but under the covenant of Grace , God tells us, that though we cannot keep the Law, yet he will accept of his Sons keeping it for us ; and he hath promised to help and assist us in the performance of every thing, that he commands us.

3. You that are strangers to the covenant of grace , herein lies your misery , you have no *Advocate to plead for you*, nor *Mediator to stand between God and you* ; you have an angry God frowning upon you, and a galled conscience ready to accuse

3.

cuse you, and every thing else in the world against you, but no friend neither in heaven nor in earth to plead or speak for you; Christ is a mediator to those only that are under a covenant of grace, now what canst thou say for thy self oh man, why thou shouldst not be condemned, and damned in hell for ever, for thy drunkennesse, adultery, sabbath-breaking, prophanenesse, swearing, lying, and thy ungodly practises? thou canst have nothing to plead for thy self, but must needs be cast out into hell fire irrecoverably; but now a godly man that is under the covenant of grace, he can say, Lord here is Christ my mediatour, that pleads with thee for the pardon of all my sins, and for the obtaining of heaven, and happiness, and glory, for me, through his obedience and merits; but thou that art under the covenant of works, thou canst not say, I have Christ to plead for me, and to be an Advocate with the Father, to beg for pardon of sin, and life and salvation for thee, thou canst not say so, for without the covenant of grace, there is no Mediator, Christ is the Mediator only of the new covenant; therefore what sad condition art thou in, seeing as verily as thou standest here now, so thou must one day stand before Gods tribunall to answer and be judged for

every thing thou hast done in thy body whether it be good or evill, and then thou wilt have no body to plead for thee, but must inevitably be cast into everlasting burnings.

4. Being out of the covenant of grace, this is your misery, God will in exactnesse and rigour of justice proceed against you for your sins, without any mixture of mercy at all. (Beloved) God hath no mercy without his covenant, but in the covenant of grace, he is a God gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, abundant in mercy and truth, pardoning iniquity transgressions, and sins, but he is cloathed with justice and rigour to all that are without this covenant. As it is in courts of judicature in point of life and death, the Judge will take no notice whether the man be a sorrowfull man or no, the Law is not to shew mercy, but to punish the offence, the Law does not enquire whether the man be penitent and sorry for what he hath done, but whether the fact be done or no, if it be, he must die for it, there is no remedy: just so it is here, God doth not enquire under a covenant of works, whether you are sorrowfull for breaking of his Law, but he enquires whether you have broken it, or no; and if you have he will condemn thee, and cast thee into hell fire, and then the poor soul cryes out, Oh Lord be mercifull to me this once, it shall be a warning to me.

Exod. 34.  
6, 7.

I will never sin against thee, nor displease thee more, but will from henceforth walk more humbly, and holily, and circumspectly before thee, and yet all this that thou hast promised, if thou wert able to perform it, will not avail thee, for God will hear none out of Christ, and out of the covenant of grace.

5.

5. A man out of the covenant of grace, he hath no true and speciall title to any of the blessings of God here in this world. Gods blessings go along with his covenant, and therefore it is very observable, that in that Chapter where God does promise *the blessings of the Covenant of grace*, in that very chapter he promiseth *the blessing of this life*, as you may see in the 36. of Ezek. saies God there, *I will powre clean wa-  
ter upon you, and you shall be clean, yea from  
all your filthinesses, and from all your Idols, will  
I cleanse you: a new heart also will I give you,  
and a new spirit will I put within you, and will  
take away the stony heart from you, and will  
give you a heart of fl-sb, and will put my spirit  
within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes,  
and you shall keep my judgements and do them,  
and you shall dwell in the land, that I gave to  
your fathers, and you shall be my people, and I  
will be your God; all these are the mercies  
of the covenant of grace: now mark the  
next words, (saith God) *I will call for  
corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine up-  
on**

Ezek. 36.  
v. 25, 26,  
27, 28.

Ve. 29, 30.

you, but I will multiply the fruit of the trees, and the increase of the field, and so in the 10, v. ver. of that chap. And I will multiply men upon you, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded, and I will multiply upon man and beast, and they shall increase, and bring fruit, and I will do better to you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the Lord: Here the Lord entails earthly blessings to the covenant of grace, intimating, that all that are under the covenant of grace they have a title not only to all spiritual, but to temporall blessings likewise; but no wicked man out of the covenant of grace, hath any true title to any outward blessings; they that are of the faithfull, are blessed with faithfull *Abraham*, and enjoy outward blessings, as a blessing; but wicked men, it is true they have something allowed them, but it is as to prisoners, in a prison they have something to keep them alive unto their execution; and so wicked men they have prison allowances till the execution day.

6. Your misery, (that are strangers to the covenant of grace) lies in this, God will not give acceptance to any of your services, though you may do as much, for the matter of them, as any godly man doth; nay thou mayest hear more Sermons, and say more prayers, and perform more duties, then a godly man does, and yet

Vc. 10,11.

6.

Heb.11.4.

yet not be accepted, when the others shall, as you may see in Gen. 4. 4, 5. *Cain and Abel* they both of them brought sacrifices to God, one of his flock, and the other of his grounds; and the Apostle speaking of this, sayes, that *by faith Abel offered a more excellent offering then Cain*; it was not more excellent in regard of the matter of it, for in all probability and likelihood, *Cains* sacrifice was of more value then *Abels*, for his was but a few young lambs, the firstlings of his flock, but *Cains* was of the firstfruits of his ground; and yet *Abels* sacrifice was accepted, and the others rejected, because *Abel* was a godly man. under the covenant of grace, by which God did accept of what he did, though it were lesse then *Cains*: and so *Solomon*, *The sacrifices of wicked are an abomination to the Lord, but the prayer of the upright is his delight*: a sacrifice you know is a great deal more costly then a prayer, for that costs a man nothing but his breath, when the other will cost a great deal of money, and yet a costly sacrifice is hated by God coming from a wicked man, when a pennilesse prayer coming from a godly man is accepted: so that under a covenant of grace, though you do less for the matter of the duty then wicked men do; yet yours shall be accepted when theirs shall be rejected.

Prov. 15.8.

Thus I have done with the use of terror

rour

your in laying down to you this sixfold misery of those men that are strangers to the covenant of grace, and here because I would not have any poor soul, that is under the covenant of grace, and partaker of all the great priviledges of it, to goe away with a sad heart, I shall only leave with you two or three words of comfort to them; You children of the covenant, that are under the covenant of grace, let not your hearts be troubled at what hath been said this day, concerning the misery of those men that are strangers to this covenant, and to bear up and support your spirits, I shall give you two or three comfortable considerations.

1. That all the outward blessings that you enjoy, comes to you in a covenant way, God hath given you these blessings, as an appendix to the covenant, and by virtue of an intail to his covenant; the Lord never gives you a common blessing, but you see the love of a Father, and of a husband, and of a friend, and the love of God in that blessing; and therefore as I told you before in that very Chapter, where God promiseth the blessings of the covenant of grace, he promiseth the blessings of this life too, as an intail to the covenant; wicked men may have blessings but not by virtue of a promise, not by virtue of the covenant of grace; but now if you ask me

me how you may know, whether the blessings you enjoy come unto you by virtue of the covenant of grace. I answer you may know it by these two things :

1. In case you do use and employ all the blessings you receive from God, to the honour of God : thus *Abraham* did as you may see in *Gen. 17.1,2,8,12.* his using the blessings of God to promote the service of God, did demonstrate that those blessings came to him from God, in a covenant way; but those that are strangers to this covenant, the mercies they enjoy, are given them for their hurt.

2. When blessings are as *cords* to draw you nearer to God, and as *bands* to tie you fast to God, then they come to you in a covenant way : as in *Jer. 31.11,12.* For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that is stronger then he, therefore they shall come and rejoice in the height of Sion, and shall run to the bountifulness of the Lord, even for the wheat, and for the wine, and for the oyle, and for the increase of sheep and bullocks &c. That is, all the mercies of God, shall make them to come nearer & nearer, and cleave closer to God; you then that do enjoy your share of the blessings of God, and they do not endear you and draw you nearer to God, you cannot look upon them as flowing in upon you in a covenant way.

*Jer. 11.12.*

2. You

2. You that are in Covenant with God, know this for your comfort, that the Lord does accept of a little, that you do in his service, better then a great deal that a wicked man performs to him; God will accept of a few *turtle doves* of you, when he will not accept of 1000 *Rams*, or 10000 *rivers of oil* of the wicked, he will accept of a *cup of cold water* given to a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, when he will not accept of the *costliest sacrifice* from the wicked: Oh what a happy condition art thou in, that art under the covenant of grace! wicked men may hear more Sermons, and performe more duties, and say more prayers to God then you, and yet in all their duties be rejected, when thou art accepted.

3. Take this for your comfort that when ever you offend God, and provoke him to anger, you have a *Mediator* to stand between God and you; though you are guilty, yet you have an *Advocate* to plead your cause for you; you that are under the covenant of grace, you may say to Christ your mediator, as the Israelites did to Moses, when they had offended God, *go thou and speak unto God for us*; so may you say when you have nothing, but thundring and lightening and tempests in your souls, and the flashings of hell fire

in your consciences, then you may say to Christ, go now to God and speak for me, mediate thy Father for the pardon of all my sins ; I have offended God, oh intercede with him in my behalf, I have committed a great offence, oh plead with thy Father, and beg a pardon for me ; thus thou mayest say to Christ, being under the covenant of grace.

But here lest any one should lie under a spiritual delusion, and think himself under the covenant of grace, when he is a stranger to it, lest the *Dogs* should snatch at the *childrens meat*, I shall lay down to you some distinguishing Characters, whereby you may know whether you are under the covenant of grace or no ; and before I make entrance upon this, I will only premise four sad and dismal conclusions, which will make way the better for what I have to handle in the examination.

1. Take in this conclusion, that a man may be within the outward and common priviledges of the covenant of grace, and yet be without the saving and spirituall priviledges of it, as pardon of sin, having God to be your God, and Christ to be your Saviour, &c. as in Deut. 29. 10, 11, 12. sayes Moses there, *You stand this day all of you before the Lord your God, you Captains of tribes, your Elders, and your officers, with all the*

the men of Israel, your little ones, your wives, and the stranger that is in thy camp, from the bower of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water, that thou shouldest enter into covenant with the Lord thy God: Now here you see, were all from the rich to the poor, to enter into covenant with God, and yet it is not imaginable that all these did partake of the inward priviledges of the covenant of grace, they did all partake of circumcision, which was the seal of the covenant, of the outward priviledges of it, but not all did partake of the inward and speciall mercies of the covenant of grace, as pardon of sin, peace of conscience, joy in believing God to be their God, and Christ to be their Saviour: and so in Rom. 9. 4, 5. saies the Apostle, *They are the Israelites to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the service of God, and the promises, of whom are the Fathers, and of whom concerning the flesh Christ came*, these were very great priviledges, and yet saies the text in vers. 8. *These are not all the children of God*, though they had the externall blessings of the covenant, yet they were not all the children of God; so that you see, you may be within the Church of God, and partake of the outward blessings of the covenant, and yet want the inward and spiritual blessings of it.

Rom. 9. 4,  
5.

Vers. 8.

2. Take in this sad conclusion, that the most of men in the world, are without the common and outward mercies of the covenant of grace, as all that are in the state of *Judaisme*, *Turcisme*, and *Paganisme*, and these being without the outward priviledges of the Church, they can hope for no salvation. If you should divide the world into one and thirty parts, there is but a fist part of them are *Christians*, there is nineteen parts of the world that are *Jewes*, and *Turks*, and seven parts that are *Pagans*; so that there is but five parts that are *Christians*; the most of men in the world are without the outward and common blessings of the covenant of grace, and therefore can obtain no salvation by Christ.

3. Take this conclusion yet further, that the most of those men that are within the outward and common blessings, are yet without the saving and spirituall blessings and priviledges of the covenant of grace; this conclusion is answerable to that phrase in Mat. 2. *Many are called but few are chosen*, there are but a few chosen to life and happiness, amongst those that are partakers of the externall mercies of the covenant of grace, as in Zach. 13. 8. 9. *And it shall come to passe that in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off and die, but the third shall be left therein; and I will bring*

bring the third part through the fire, and refine them, as silver is refined and will try them, as gold is tryed, they shall call on my name and I will bear them; I will say it is my people, and they shall say, the Lord is my God: there was but one part of three that were godly, and as it was then, so it is now; but one part of three that can say truly, they have an interest in the covenant of grace, and therefore (beloved) this may be some of your lot, there are many of you that have a share in the outward blessings of the covenant, that have the ordinances and means of grace, and make profession of Christ, and yet few of you that have any speciall and peculiar blessing from Christ. As when Christ was thronged in the multitude, there were a great many that touched him, but one only that got any virtue from him, so there are a very few that enjoy the speciall and peculiar blessings of the covenant, to have sin pardoned, and their corruptions subdued, and their duties and services accepted, God to be their God, and Christ to be their Saviour.

4. Take this conclusion likewise, that such is the pride and deceitfulness of mans heart naturally, that from their being within the compasse of the outward blessings of the covenant, that they will conclude themselves, to have an interest in

4.

Joh.8. 33,

39.

41.

the inward and spirituall bleſſings of the covenant of grace, as you ſhall finde the Jewes did in Job. 8. 33, 39, 41. in vers. 33. ſay they, *we are the ſeed of Abraham* : and vers. 39. *we have Abraham to be our Father*; and from hence they conclude in vers. 41. that *God was their Father too*; though Christ told them plainly they *were* of their *father the Devill*: wicked men are very apt to deceiver themſelves, and think they have an interest in the spirituall bleſſings of the covenant of grace, because they partake of the Sacraments, and outward ordinances; whereas in Baptisme you may have your *face sprinkled with water*, and yet never have your *hearts sprinkled with the bloud of Christ*, you may be born in the Church, and yet never be of the Church of the *first-born in heaven*; you may have the Church to be your *Mother*, and yet never have *God to be your Father*; there is but a remnant according to the election of grace, the main body is caſt away, there is but a remnant ſaved, and yet the Jewes did boarſt of themſelves, that because they had the *Adoption*, and the *glory*, and the *covenant*, and the *promise*, &c. therefore *God was theirs too, and heaven, and happiness, and all theirs*, when there was no ſuch matter.



## S E R M O N X.

E P H E S. 2. 12.

—*And strangers to the Covenants of Promise*—



Aving formerly premised four conclusions that you might not harbour any secret conjectures and imaginations that you do belong to the covenant of grace, when you do not; I come now to give you some trials and discoveries whereby you may know whether you are the persons, that can lay a just claim to life and salvation from God through his Son Jesus Christ, by virtue of his promise, and I shall comprise them under these three heads: 1. You may know whether you do belong to the covenant of grace or no, in case you do partake of the spirituall blessings of the covenant: 2. In case you have the inseparable concomitants of the Covenant: and 3. In case you do perform

the conditions of the covenant of grace, which is faith ; *believe and be saved* : if you have these three, you may lay an undoubted claim to the covenant of grace.

1. If you have the saving and spirituall blessings of the covenant of grace ; and these are four ; *God will be your God, and you shall be his people* ; This is the tenor of the covenant of grace, as in *Jer. 31. 33. I will be their God, and they shall be my people*. I shall a little open this blessing to you, for *God to be our God*, it notes these three things :

1. It notes a speciall propriety in God, which none have but the elect.
2. It notes an all sufficiency in God for their good
3. It notes an absolute authority, that God hath over them.

1. For *God to be our God*, it notes that God is yours in a speciall way of propriety, which none but those that are the children of God can have, wicked men cannot lay claim to God as their God, as *Pharaob*, when he desired *Moses* to pray for him, saies he, *I have sinned against the Lord your God*, he could not say *against the Lord my God*, you that can upon *Scripture* grounds, lay claim to God as your God, as having a speciall propriety in him, you have an interest in the covenant of grace.

2. For *God to be your God*, it notes an all sufficiency in God, put out for your good, as in *Gen. 17. 1. says God there to Abraham*,

ham, I am thy God all-sufficient, walk before me, and be thou perfect; you that can look upon God as having an interest and propriety in God: and you finde by experience, that God is exceeding good to your souls in every thing, if you see the emptinesse of all things in the world, and that they are but particular helps to thee, as food against hunger, drink against thirst, cloathes against nakednesse &c. but you finde God to be an all-sufficient help and remedy, the chiefeſt good, ſufficing and ſatisfying, and filling thy heart, thou that canſt look upon God, as the all-sufficient good, as having thy portion and interest in him and in none else; this is an undoubted evidence, that you do belong to the covenant of grace.

3. For God to be your God, it notes Gods ſovereignty and power over you, for your benefit, the Lord will reign over you, and ſubdue corruptions in you, and quell your pride, and humble your heart, and give you a meek and quiet ſpirit. If you finde that God is yours in theſe three particulars, you may comfort your heart in an unquestionable interest in the covenant of grace, if God be your God, and you his people, that you have given up, and devoted your ſelves wholly to the ſervice of God in every thing that you doe.

3.

2. That

2.

Ezek. 36.  
26, 27.

2. Another speciall blessing of the covenant of grace is, that God hath promised to sanctifie and renew your natures: as in Ezek. 36. 26, 27. saies God there, *A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and will take away the stony hearts out of your bosomes, and will give you hearts of flesh, and I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and you shall keep my judgements and do them:* God will not give us life for our happinesse, but grace for our holinesse; he will not only give us imputed righteousness for our justification, but also inherent righteousness for our sanctification; now therefore examine your selves; have your natures ever been sanctified, and regenerated? have you been ever washed with clean water, and those stains of sin and corruption wiped away from you? hath the besome of sanctification ever swept your inward man, and made it not a cave for every unclean bird to lie in, but a habitation fit for the holy Ghost to dwell in? if it be so, you have a reall right to, and interest in the covenant of grace, for no man can have the blessings of the covenant, but he must have a being in the covenant of grace. It is very observable, that God is not only, as the covenant represents him, *a God gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and full of compassion, &c.* but he is a *holy God as well*

well as a merciful God; and therefore he will work holiness in us and expect holiness from us, if ever we expect to have mercy and happiness from him; never lay claim to God, nor expect life and happiness from him, as he is a merciful God, unlesse you resolve to be conformable to him as he is a holy God.

But here some may say, This is not so great a blessing as you speak of; to be sanctified by virtue of the covenant of grace; for there are many men that may be sanctified by the covenant of grace, and yet never be saved by it; And this objection they ground upon that place in *Heb. 10. 29. And they shall count the blood of the covenant, wherewith they were sanctified, an unholy thing.*

I answer, that the sanctification here spoken of, is not a true sanctification, but only in profession, in the sight of men, not in the sight of God; it is not a sanctification in very deed and in truth, but only in shew, and in the Judgement of men.

3. Another blessing of the covenant of grace, is the forgivenesse of our sins: as in *Jer. 31. 34. They shall all know me from the least of them to the greatest, saith the Lord, for I will forgive their iniquity, and will remember their sins no more: now (beloved) can you say that God hath pardoned your sins, and done*

Object.

Answ.

3.

*Jer. 31. 34.*

Object.

done away your offences, if so, then you are under the covenant of grace.

But here some poor soul may say, Alas I have been a great sinner, and have committed offences against God; and therefore, I fear I have no reall interell in the covenant of grace.

Ans<sup>r</sup>.Amos 5.  
12,15.

Be not discouraged, for it is the glory of the covenant of grace to pardon great sins; it puts a great deal of glory upon God, to pardon great sins, and passe by great offences as in *Amos 5. 12,15.* *I know* (saies God) *your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins,* here you see are manifold and mighty sins and yet saies God *bate evill, and love good;* it may be the *Lord will be gracious to you* nay the *Lord he will be gracious to you;* though thou hast manifold and mighty sins, yet it is not the greatnessse nor mightinessse of them, but thy *stubbornesse of heart, in not coming in, and closing with Jesus Christ, that undoes thee.*

5. Another blessing of the covenant of grace, is Gods writing his Law in our hearts, that we shall never depart from him, as in *Jer. 31. 33.* *I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, I will be their God, and they shall be my people;* that is, God will put into our hearts a suitable frame and disposition answerable to every command of God in his Law, that we

we shall be able to obey, observe, and keep it, and say that it is good; and then saies God, *you shall never depart from me*; now examine your selves, hath this effect been wrought by the spirit of God in your hearts? hath God written the Sermons you have heard, not in your books, but in your hearts? if so, these are good evidences of your interest in the covenant of grace.

2. Another discovery or character of your interest in the covenant of grace is this, if you have in you the inseparable concomitances that belong to this covenant of grace; there are some things that do alwayes accompany the covenant of grace, as I shall instance in 4 or 5 particulars.

1. If you be a man under the covenant of grace, in covenant with God, then you are disingaged from that league and covenant which you have made and contracted with your lusts, whosoever is in covenant with God, he hath broken his league with his lusts; you cannot be in covenant with Christ, till you fall off from your lusts, and break off from your sins, as in *Act. 3. 25, 26.* sayes the Apostle, *You are the children of the Prophets, and of the covenant, which God hath made with our Fathers; saying to Abraham, even in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed:* First unto

2.

1.

unto you hath God raised up his Son Jesus Christ, and him be bath sent to blesse you, in turning every one of you from your iniquities; so that if you are children of the covenant, the Lord will turn every one of you from your wicked wayes, and therefore you that are not turned from the evill of your courses, that have not broken that league you have made with death and hell, you can lay no claim to the covenant of grace, as in *Psal. 50. 16.* sayes God there to the wicked, *What hast thou to do, to take my covenant into thy mouth, seeing thou hatest to be reformed, and castest my words bebinde thee?* thou wilt not forsake thy lusts, nor leave thy sins, and therefore what hast thou to do to meddle with my covenant of grace? you can lay no claim to the covenant, till you have cast off the old man, and subdued and overcome your sins and corruptions.

2. Another concomitant of the covenant of grace, that will accompany you, is this, you will be a people wholly devoted and given up to the service of God. *Jer. 31. I will be your God, and you shall be my people,* the covenant of grace is called an *holy covenant,* *Luk. 1. 72.* not so much because it was made by a holy God, as because it was made for the holy creature, it will make them holy that do enter into it, and therefore those that are in covenant with

with God, are called a *holy people*, and they must be a *holy people*, as in 1 Cor. 6. 20. sayes the Apostle, *You are bought with a price, therefore glorifie God in your bodies and souls, which are Gods*, and in 2 Cor. 7. 1. *Seeing therefore we have these promises, (dearly beloved) Let us cleanse our selves from all filthynesse both of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God*: those that are in covenant with God, they are a *holy and crucified people*.

3. Another concomitant is this, that man that hath a share in the blessings of the covenant, he doth make conscience to walk in the wayes of the covenant; he will not only close with the promise of the covenant, but also make conscience of keeping the commands of the covenant; for the covenant of grace does not only bestow blessings upon you, but require something of you too; as in Isa. 55. sayes God, *Incline your ears, and come unto me and hear, hearken, and your souls shall live: and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David*: the covenant of grace is a *sure and everlasting covenant*, but saies God, *you shall come unto me first, and then I will make with you an everlasting covenant*: God will have you to obey him, if ever you think to have any share in the covenant of grace; those that, let God command what he will, will do what they

1 Cor. 6.  
20.

2 Cor. 7.1.

3.

Isa. 55. 3.

they please; this argues, that they do not belong to the covenant of grace; but if the blessings of the covenant of grace are given by God to you, and the concomitants of it found with you: and lastly, the conditions of it found in you, which is faith, the only condition of the covenant of grace, *believe and be saved*; if God hath brought thee into a believing estate, that there is not one promise in the Gospel, but you do heartily assent unto, and close with: if it be thus, then you may conclude, that you do belong to the covenant of grace; And thus I have done with these characters by way of tryall.

Use.

I have only now a word or two more by way of use, and so have done with this third part of mans misery; and the Use that I shall make of this, shall be for consolation, to all those whose hearts can bear them witness, that they do enjoy the saving blessings of the covenant of grace, God to be their God, and they to be his people; and that God hath sanctified and renewed your natures, and pardoned and passed by all your sins and iniquities, and hath written his Law in your hearts, that you do not depart from him; if you have the concomitants of the covenant, that you are disengaged from the league and covenant you have made with sin, and death, and hell; if you

you are wholly devoted and given up to the service of God, and to make conscience to walk in the wayes of the covenant; and if the conditions of the covenant of faith in Christ be found in you; if you are brought into a believing condition; if all these things be wrought in you, then hearken to the great happinesse and benefit you enjoy, by being under the covenant of grace.

1. Thou hast that which is more worth then a Kings ransome, nay then all the world, thou hast God to be thy God which is all in all, it is more then that which was promised to *Esther* by King *Abasuerus*, to the half of his Kingdom; you have more then the Devill promised Christ, when he carryed him to the top of the mountain, and shewed him *all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them*; thou hast more then the whole world, for thou hast God to be they God, and thou hast an interest in the covenant of grace, which is a bundle of promises, and includes in it, all the promises of the Gospell, which are all yours, and you may go and apply them to your own souls in whatsoever condition you are in.

1.

2. You that are in covenant with God, labour to admire the great condescension of God, that he would be pleased to proceed with you by way of a covenant; I

2.

M

have

have read of some Authors that have more wondred, and stood amazed at this, then at any thing else in the world, that God that is the sovereign Lord of all the works of his hands, that he should not rule us and command us by a law, but deal with us by way of a Covenant, for God is not bound to give us a reward, though we should serve him all the daies of our lives; God might command us as we are his creatures to serve and obey him, to pray, read, hear, and walk holily and humbly before him, and when we have done all this, yet he might say to us, I will never give you heaven nor happiness, nor any reward at all; he might have said thus to us, but he hath condescended so far, as to make a bargain with us; that if we will believe in his Son Jesus Christ, and live holily, and walk uprightly before him, then he will be our God, and we shall be his people, he will write his Law in our hearts, and sanctifie, and renew our natures, and pardon and forgive us all our sins, and give us heaven and happiness, when we die; Oh what an infinite condescension is this in God, and what unspeakable bounty and free grace; that when he might say to us, you are bound to serve me, and obey me, and to love and fear me, but I am not bound to make a covenant with you, and promise you

you my Son, and life, and salvation, through him, but though I am not bound to it, yet I will give you my Son, and heaven, and happiness, and I will be your God, and you shall be my people, and I will regenerate and sanctifie your natures, and create in you new hearts, and write my Law in your inward parts, I will freely do all this for you, saies God; Oh what infinite condescension and free grace and mercy is this!

3. Another great happiness you do enjoy under the covenant of grace is this, the Lord will pardon all the great sins you commit against him, and accept of all the weak duties and services you perform to him; though you commit great and mighty sins, yet the Lord is gracious and mercifull, and will pardon them; the covenant of grace covers great sins, as the sea can cover a mountain as well as a molehill; so the covenant of grace can pardon mountainous sins as well as small ones; And again, the covenant of grace does accept of weak and imperfect duties, nay those very duties which wicked men do perform, though they be more for the matter of them then ours are, yet by vertue of the covenant of grace, the Lord does accept of ours, and will not accept of theirs as in Prov. 15. 8. the place that I quoted before, *The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination*

3.

abomination to the Lord, but the prayer of the upright is his delight ; a sacrifice, is a great deal more costly then a prayer, and yet the Lord will accept of a poor penitent's prayer coming from a godly man, when he will reject a costly sacrifice from a wicked man ; God will accept of a cup of cold water, from one in covenant with him, when he will not accept of 10000 rivers of oil from a wicked man ; he will pardon your great sins, and accept of your weak services ; indeed, were you under a covenant of works, that would require perfect obedience, but being under a covenant of grace, the Lord accepts of sincere, though it be imperfect obedience : and thus I have done with the third part of mans misery, *Being strangers to the covenant of promise.*

S E R.



## S E R M O N XI.

E P H E S. 2. 12.

—Having no Hope—

**M**E come now to fall upon the fourth part of an unconverted mans misery, (which you will think to be a very strange one) that he is without hope; while these Ephesians were in a state of *Genilism*, unconverted to the Faith of Christ, they were *without hope*, and the reason of it was, because they were *without Christ*, who is the *way*, the *truth*, and the *life*, there is no other way to heaven, but only by Jesus Christ, and seeing they were out of the way to heaven, they must needs be without any hopes of coming to heaven; it was the first branch of their misery, in being *without Christ*, that exposed them, and made them liable to all the rest, because they were *without Christ*, therefore they were *aliens to the common wealth of Israel*, and therefore they were *strangers to the covenants of promise*, and with

Obj<sup>ct</sup>.

out hope, and without God in the world.

Ob. But here some will be ready to say, How can this be that the Apostle should say, they were without hope, when were it not for hope, the heart would break, and therefore it is not possible, they should be without hope?

Ans<sup>r</sup>.

I answer, it is true, they had a hope, but it was a vain hope, an ungrounded and a deluding hope, and this kinde of hope is no better then no hope at all, so that the Apostle might well say *they had no hope*, that is, no good nor well grounded hope for heaven, they had only a presumptuous hope, such a hope as would make them ashamed in the latter end, they had only the hope of the hypocrite that shall perish, and therefore when the Apostle sayes, that these *Ephesians* during their unregeneracy, were without hope, his meaning is, that they were without any well grounded hopes for heaven, they had no Scripture grounds to bottom or build any hopes upon, that God would bring them to heaven; this is a very sad and dreadfull point I am now upon, in shewing you this part of mans misery, without hope, the Observati<sup>n</sup> on I shal draw out from hence shal be this;

*That all men during the state of their unregeneracy, are without any true, or well grounded hopes for heaven.*

In the handling of this I shall first prove it

Do<sup>r</sup>.

it in the generall, and then improve it; first to prove it, an unconverted mans condition, in reference to his hopes for heaven, is just like *Paul* and those Mariners that were with him in the ship sailing toward *Rome*, *Act. 27. 20* when neither Sun nor Stars appeared, but the wind and waves did beat upon the ship, insomuch that all the hopes they had of being saved was quite taken away; so it is just your case that are without *Jesus Christ*, there is neither Sun nor Star does shine upon you if *Christ* does not shine upon you, you are like *Paul* and the other Mariners in the ship, all hopes of your being saved is quite taken away from you. I shall confirm this truth to you by three or four demonstrations, that a wicked man is without any hopes for heaven.

Act. 27. 20

1. An unregenerate man must needs be without hope, because he is without *Christ* who is the foundation of a Christians hope: wherefore remember, sayes the Apostle, *That at that time ye were without Christ*, and therefore he tells them afterward, that they were without hope, in *Tit. 2. 2*. *Christ* is there called *our hope*, *Christ* is that person in and upon whom we are to build all our hopes for heaven, and therefore he is called *our hope*, and this is the meaning of that expression, *Christ in you the hope of glory*, intimating that you cannot hope for glo-

Reas. 1.

Tit. 2. 2.

ry, but in and through Jesus Christ; that man that is a *Christiſſe* man, must needs be a *hopeleſſe* man, that is the firſt demonſtration.

2.

2. A man without Christ, must needs be without hope, because he is without a title to any promise of life and ſalvation, which is the only ſupport and prop of mans hope; you would count this a very fond and vain hope, for any man to hope that ſuch a rich man would make him heir of all he hath, though he never promised him one foot of Land; why juſt ſo vain are the hopes of wicked men, but now the Word of promise is like a pillar of marble to bear up the hearts of Gods people, as in *1 Tit. 2.* *In hope of eternal life which God that cannot lie, promised before the World began*, the promises do ground that man that hath interest in them, to a hope of eternall life, he that is without the Lord Jesus Christ the foundation of hope, and without the promises which is the pillar of hope, must needs be without all true hopes of heaven.

3.

Heb. 11. 3.

3. He cannot but be without hope, because he is without Faith which is the ground of hope, as in *Heb. 11. 1.* *Faith is the ground of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen*: where no true Faith is, there can be no hope, for Faith is the Mother, and hope is the Daughter, Hope is begot-

ten

ten by Faith; an unregenerate man must needs be without hope, because he is without Christ the foundation of hope, and the promises the pillar of hope, and Faith the ground of hope.

4. It appears that he is without hope, because when he leaves the world, his hopes leave him, whereas the hope of a godly man never leaves him till it brings him to heaven; when a wicked man dies his hopes are gone, and leave him when he hath most need of them, had his hopes been well grounded hopes, they would never make him ashamed of them.

4.

Thus you see I have only in the generall confirmed the point to you. I come now to speak of some more particular inquiries in the prosecution of this Doctrin, (Beloved) will you lend me your thoughts a little, in the handling of these five inquiries? as

1. I shall shew you the nature of this hope that unconverted men are without.

2. I shall shew you what are the characters of those men that are without any well grounded hopes for heaven.

3. I shall shew you the reason, why (seeing the Scripture sayes that a wicked man hath no hope) that of any men in the world, a wicked man does nourish in his heart the greatest hopes for heaven.

4. I shall shew wherein lies the differ-  
ence

ence between those that have only a presumptuous hope for heaven, and those that have a true and well grounded hope for heaven; And

Lastly, I shall shew you the great misery of those men that have only presumptuous hopes for heaven.

Quest. 1.

Ans<sup>w</sup>.

I will begin with the first of these, to shew you the nature of that hope, that unconverted men are without:

Take this plain description of it, that true hope which wicked men are without it is a well grounded and patient expectation for the accomplishment of all those spirituall and eternall good things, which God hath promised through Jesus Christ, and which Faith believeth. I call it a well grounded expectation to distinguish true hope from those presumptuous hopes that wicked men have: I call it a patient hope to distinguish it from a rash hope, in wicked men: and I say it is a patient expectation and looking for the accomplishing of those spirituall and eternall good things, which God hath promised in Christ, because that this is the ground of hope, it is called the hope of glory and the hope of eternall life, and the like; Thus you have the nature of this hope that wicked men are without, when the Apostles sayes, they were without hope, his meaning is that they were without any hope of those spirituall and eternall good things, which God hath promised to believers through Christ

Quest

Quest. 2. What are the Characters of those men, that have no hopes for heaven, or if they have, it is only a deluding and a presumptuous hope, a hope no better then no hope at all? (nay it were a great deal better to have no hope, then a presumptuous hope, but that I shall speak to afterward.)

Now before I shall lay down these characters by way of discovery, I will only premise four or five particular conclusions, which are very necessary to prevent wicked men from running into mistakes concerning their hopes for heaven. 1. Take this conclusion, that this grace of hope may as well be counterfeited as well as any other grace, there is a lively hope in a believer, and a dead hope in a wicked man, there is a fained hope as well as a true hope, a counterfeit hope as well as a good hope, and therefore it is said in Job. 8. 13. *The hope of the hypocrite shall perish*, and in Prov. 10. 28. *The hope of the wicked shall perish*.

Take this conclusion, that those men, that have least grounds to build hopes of heaven upon, do yet nourish most confident hopes of heaven in their hearts; I shall give you two notable places of Scripture to prove this, in Prov. 14. 16. it is said there that *a wise man feareth and departeth from evil*, a wise man is jealous over his

Quest. 2.

Job 8. 13.  
Prov. 10.  
20.

Prov. 14.  
16.

Psal. 36.

12.

his own heart, what follows, but sayes he, *A fool*, that is a wicked man, he *rageth* and yet is *confident*, he runs on in wicked wayes and practises without any remorse or sorrow, and yet he is a *confident* man that he shall go to heaven as well as the best; A wise man feareth and departeth from evill but a wicked man *rageth*, and yet is *confident*, those that have least cause to hope, do yet harbour the greatest hopes for heaven in their hearts. A like place to this you have in *Psal. 36. 12.* *The transgression of the wicked sayes in his heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes*, and yet the next words are, *he flatters himself in his own eyes, though his iniquities are found worthy to be bated*; wicked men are very apt to have good conceipts of themselves, and you shal finde it ordinarily, that a poor soul that walks *conscionably* before God, and neglects no known duty, and mortifies every known lust, and walks humbly before God, this man is full of fears and jealousies, and doubts that all things are not well between God and his soul; and yet you shall finde another ungodly wretch that gives way to all manner of sin and uncleannessse, and fulfils the lusts of his flesh and of his minde, and this man is very confident of his going to heaven, and that all is well with him when he is running headlong to hell. Here then you see the second

second conclusion that those men that have least grounds to build hopes of heaven upon, do yet nourish strongest hopes for heaven in their heart.

3. Another conclusion is this, that a man may live and die with very strong hopes that he shall go to heaven, till he be thrown down into hell; he may have no other thoughts but that he shall go to heaven till he be cast head-long into hell. I shall give you some plain text to prove this, as Job 21. 23. Job speaks there of a wicked man, *sayes he, one dies in his full strength being wholly at ease and quiet;* A learned Divine says upon this place, that it is the note of a wicked man, when he lies upon his death-bed, if you come to him and ask him if he hath any hopes that he shall go to heaven, he will answer, that he hath very strong hopes of it; and if you ask him, whether any sin troubles him, he will tell you no, blessed be God I have no sin troubles me now, nor ever did all my life time; What, does nothing at all disquiet you? No, I am wholly at ease and quiet; he hath no sin troubles him, nor no misgiving thoughts, but that he shall go to heaven; But *when a wicked man dies, then his expectations shall perish*, and not till then. Now Beloved my thinks this conclusion should a little startle you, and make

Job 21.23.

Prov.11.7.

make you look about you, to take heed lest you run hoodwinkt to hell, that you do not live and die in hopes of heaven, and never think otherwise till you drop down into hell.

4.

1 Pet. 3.15.

To you that do lay claim to strong hopes for heaven, let me tell you thus much, that you are not to hope for heaven, unlesse you can render a reason or ground of your hopes. Beloved, it is not naturall for every man to hope for heaven and to be saved, and you ought not to hope for heaven, unlesse you can give some grounds for it, as the Apostle saies, *But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready always to give an answer to every one that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and fear;* Now examine your selves, what grounds can you give for your hopes of heaven, have you a promise for it? or one Scripture ground for it? or the witnessse of the Spirit for it? if not, then do not nourish any hopes of heaven in your hearts. Thus I have laid down these four conclusions, I come now to handle the query it self, which is this.

*Quest.* What are the characters whereby it may be known whether you are such a one that hath no hopes for heaven, or a meer deluding, an ungrounded and presumptuous hope, as good as no hope?

The

Answe.

The hearts of all the sons of men are desperately wicked and deceitful above all things, man is a proud creature and apt to have proud and high conceits of himself, and therefore I shall give you five distinguishing characters, whereby you may know whether your hopes for heaven be true, and well grounded hopes, or no.

1. That man that nourisheth in his heart great hopes for heaven, and yet at the same time fosters and favours great lusts and sins in himself, that man hath no true hopes for heaven. I shall give you a clear place to prove this, Deut. 29. 15. *And it come to passe when he beareth the words of this curse, if he shall blesse himself in his heart saying, I shall have peace though I walke after the imaginations of my heart, to add drunkennesse to thirst, &c.* The Lord will not spare such such a man, but the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smock against that man, and so in Isa. 57. 10. saies the Prophet there, *Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy wicked wayes, yet saidest thou not, there is no hope; it is a very strange place, as if the Prophet should say to them, you walk in a great course of sin and wickednesse, and yet you flatten your selves, you will not say there is no hope for you, you that do nourish great sins and wickednesse in your bosomes, and allow your selves in the*

1.

Deut. 29.  
15.

Isa. 57.10.

pra-

practise of great sins, you should say, there is no hope for you to go to heaven, for God does here charge it upon you, that notwithstanding you walk on in wayes of sin, yet you say not there is no hope; but are rather very confident you shall go to heaven for all that; and so in *Psal. 36. 1, 2.* *The transgression of the wicked saith in his heart, there is no fear of God before his eyes,* and yet saith the Psalmist, *he flatters himself, with vain hopes of heaven;* wicked men have heaven and the hopes thereof in their eyes, when they have sinne in their hearts, and this shews that their hope is only a deluding and a vain hope.

2.

That man hath no true hope but only a presumptuous and vain hope for heaven, that is strong in his expectations of heaven as his aim and end, but slow in his actions and endeavours after holiness as his way: he that can with *Baalam* desire to die the death of the righteous but never care nor desire to live the life of the righteous, that mans hope is but a vain hope, as the Psalmist hath it in *Psal. 119. 155.* *Salvation is far from the wicked,* for they seek not thy statutes, and if salvation be far, the hope of salvation is as far; but why is salvation far from the wicked? because they seek not Gods statutes, those men that hope that salvation is neer them, when they are far

*Psal. 119. 155.*

from

from seeking after Gods statutes, and endeavouring after holinesse, as the way to happiness, these men are far from salvation, and the hope of salvation too.

3. That man hath only deluding hopes for heaven, that is unwilling to have his hope tryed, examined, and come to the touchstone, those that will not, as the Apostle bids us *be ready to give to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and fear*; now let me ask you what ground you can give for your hopes in heaven, have you the testimony of Gods Spirit for it, or the testimony of a *good conscience*, that *in simplicity and godly sincerity, you have had your conversation here in this world*? have you a promise or any ground in scripture for your hopes? if you have no ground for your hopes, and cannot indure to come to the triall and touchstone, it is an argument that you are counterfeit metall, that you have no reall hopes for salvation and happiness in another World.

4. That man that buildes his hopes for heaven more upon his own performances then upon Gods promises, his hope is only a *deluding hope*: this is that *sandy ground* Christ speaks of in *Math 7. ult.* To build your hopes of heaven upon any services you do, or any duties you perform, it is all one, as if you should go about to build a house upon the sand; ask

3.

1 Pet. 3. 15

4.

Mat. 7. ult.

a wicked man whereon he grounds his hopes for heaven; he will tell you that he does the works of charity, he gives every man his due, and he lives honestly, and civilly amongst his neighbours, he hears and reads the Word, he prayes and receives the Sacrament, he does such and such good duties, and this is that which they build hopes for heaven upon, they think that Christ is *espoused* for them, because they are bidden to the *Wedding Supper*, for the Ordinances of Christ are his *Marriage Supper*, they are ready to say with those in *Luk. 13. 26*. *We have eaten and drunken in thy presence, Lord, Lord open to us*; I do not deny but a man may have evidence from his graces and from the work of God upon his heart, but the great pillar of Marble, that must bear up thy hope, must be the promise of God in Christ; he that builds his hopes for heaven only upon his own performances and good duties, his hope is a vain and deluding hope; I do not deny but the graces of Gods spirit are reall evidences of Gods love to the Soul, as the Apostle sayes, *By this we know that we are translated from death to life, because we love the Brethren, and again, by this we know that we are of God, because of his spirit which he hath given us*; But I say this is not the main pillar and ground of our hope: we should be so fervent in prayer, and diligent

Luk. 13. 26

1 Joh. 3. 14

ligent in the performance of holy duties, as if we did expect to be saved by our duties, but when we have done all that we can, we must lay down all at the feet of Christ, and conclude that our *best righteousness* is but as *filthy rags*, and *when we have done all that we can do, we are unprofitable servants*, and we must wholly and only depend upon the merits and mercies of Christ for salvation and comfort.

5. That man that thinks, there is neither difficulty in getting this grace of hope, nor efficacy in keeping of it, that man hath no true hope; thou that thinkest there is no difficulty in obtaining this grace, thou never yet hadst it, for the least grace is beyond the power, and capacity of any man to get of himself, thou that thinkest it an easie matter to hope for heaven, thou never yet hadst a true hope, for it must be God that must work this grace in us, as the Apostle sayes in Rom 15. 13. Now the God of hope fill you with all peace and joy in believing. 2. Those that think there is no efficacy in keeping this grace of hope, those have no true hope, for wheresoever true hope is, it hath these properties with it.

1. It hath a *purifying* vertue with it, as in 1 Job. 3.3. Every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself even as God is pure.

5.

Rom. 15.  
13.

1.

N 2

2. Hope

2.  
Heb. 16.  
19.

3.

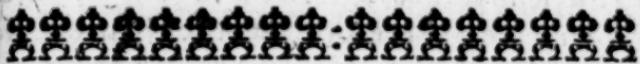
2. Hope hath a *pacifying* property with it. It is the *Anchor of the Soul*, both *sure* and *stedfast*; though the *World*, and the *Devill* trouble and disquiet you, and afflictions and temptations molest and disturbance you, yet this grace of hope will quiet and pacifie you, those that hope in *God* shall be secure and at rest.

3. Hope it hath a *painfull* property with it, it is never a fluggard; where there is an impossibility, there hope is cut off. But that which a man hopes, for he will labour and endevour after: as he that ploughes does plough in hope, so the hopes of heaven will make you plough up the *fallow ground* of your hearts, and make you indefatigable in your labours after heaven, so that you shall take a great deal of pains, and use all your endevours for it.

---

S E R.

---



## SERMON XII.

EPHES. 2. 12.

—Having no Hope—

**W**E come now to the third question which is this, (Qu.) What is the reason (seeing the Scripture saies that a wicked man hath no hope) that of all the men in the world, wicked men do nourish greatest hopes for heaven in their hearts?

Quest. 3.

*Ans<sup>w</sup>.* In resolving this Question, I shall lay you down five false pillars or props, that do bear up and nourish the hopes of wicked men, and as I name them to you, I shall shew you the rottennesse and deceitfulness, and insufficiency of them, for any man to build hopes of heaven upon.

Ans<sup>w</sup>.

1. The first prop that wicked men do build hopes of heaven upon is this, because they have committed but smal sins in their life time, and because they have not run

Luk. 18. 11

out into the commission of such grosse and scandalous sins in the world as other men have, therefore say they, surely we have some ground to hope for heaven, it is true, we are all sinners, but my sins are but ordinary small sins and frailties, they are not sins of a double die, just as the Pharisee sayes, *Lord I thanke thee that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this Publican*, because he was not as bad as other men, therefore he thought he had a right and title to heaven, because they are not as bad as the worst, therefore they think themselves as good as the best; now I shall shew you the weaknesse and rottennesse of this pillar for any man to build hopes of heaven upon, and that in these five particulars.

1.

Phil. 3. 6.

1. You that make this a ground to build hopes for heaven upon, let me tell you thus much, that there are many men in the world that have kept themselves from great and crying sins, and yet remain in an unconverted estate: for instance, you may see this in *Paul*, in *Phil. 3. 6.* he tells us, *That according to the Law he was blame'esse*, there was no command of God in the letter of it, that he was guilty of the breach of, he was no swearer, nor lyer, nor stealer, nor drunkard, nor adulterer, &c. He was guilty of no great and grosse sins, and yet *Paul* he had nothing to plead for

for heaven for him, if he had not had the righteousnesse of Jesus Christ to plead for him. Saies the young man to Christ, *What shall I do to inberit eternall life?* Christ tels him that he should *not do any murder, nor commit adultery, nor steal, nor bear false witness, honor thy father and mother, and love thy neighbour as thy self;* the yong man answered and said, *all these things have I kept from my youth up;* and Jesus looked upon him and loved him, and pitied him, that such an ingenuous and blamelesse man as he was should yet go to hell; this man did not break the Law of God in the letter of it, but yet he went away sorrowful, when Christ bid him go and *sell all that he had and give to the poor,* the yong man *went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions;* then sayes Christ, *How hardly shall a rich man enter into the Kingdom of heaven!* and so the proud Pharisee that boasted himself over the poor Publican; yet this man *went away justified, and not the other.*

Mat. 19.  
18, 19, 20.

2. You that make small sins a prop to build hopes of heaven upon: It may be though your sins are little and small, yet what they want in bulk and magnitude, they may make up in number; and many small sins are more dangerous then one great sin, many small scars upon the heart with a penknife is as bad as a thrust with a sword: it may be with thee in this regard, as it is in Arithmetick, many small

2.

figures, amount to a greater sum, then a few great figures do, four small figures make a greater sum then three great figures, so many small sins will do thee more harm then a few great sins; if what your sins do want in bulk and magnitude, you make it up in their number and multitude, you are as liable to damnation as if you had committed great and crying sins; though you have not committed adultery in your life time, yet it may be you have had many sinfull and unclean thoughts in your heart; and though you have not been guilty of murder, yet it may be you have had many revengeful thoughts in you, which is as bad as murcher, and so of any other sins.

3. You that plead exemption and freedom from great sins, to be a prop to build hopes for heaven upon, know thus much; that small sins are more capable of great aggravations, then great sins are, as I shall shew you in these 3 particulars; wherein smal sins do admit of greater aggravations then great sins.

1. Small sins are committed most commonly with more complacency and lesse reluctancy, then great sins are; unclean thoughts do please the heart and tickle the fancy, and content the minde of a man, and are committed with a great deal more complacency and delight, and lesse reluctancy; Who would strain at a gnat? Now it layes

layes upon your souls more guilt when you commit the smallest sins with delight and contentment, and satisfaction, then if you did commit great and gross sins, if you labor to resist them, and strive against them.

2. Thou committest small sins with more security, and less penitency, then great sins; when a man committs a great and scandalous sin, he is sensible of what he hath done, and layes it to heart, and is ashamed of it and must repent of it, or else it will be a shame to him all his life long; but he can venture upon a smal sin; and never be troubled at it, nor grieved for it, he can commit a small sin with great delight and security, and impenitency, so that hereby they do the soul more wrong then great sins.

3. You are apt to run into small sins with more frequency then you commit great sins, for they are so open to the reproof of the Word, and so obvious to the eyes of all men, that you cannot finde opportunities to commit them so often, whereas small sins you commit again and again, and one day after another, and a thousand times in one day, and yet never take notice of them, and therefore this may convince you, that your exemption from great sins, can be no sufficient ground to build your hopes for heaven upon.

4. You that build your hopes for heaven upon this ground, because your sins

2.

3.

4.

sins are none of the greatest; let me tell you, that the smallest sins that ever you committed in all your life time, without repentance on thy part, and satisfaction on Christ's part, will for ever keep thy soul out of heaven, if you repent peradventure you shall be pardoned, the smallest sins cannot be forgiven, without the blood of Christ to wash them away, for *without the shedding of blood there is no remission*; and thus I have shewed the insufficiency and deceitfulness of the first prop that wicked men do build their hopes for heaven upon, we come now to the second.

2. But sayes a wicked man, I have heard and read of those, that have committed far greater and more crying sins then ever I have been guilty of, and yet they hoped for heaven, and are gone to heaven, and therefore why should not I hope for heaven as well as they? I read of *David* that committed Adultery, and of *Noabs* drunkennesse, and *Pauls* persecuting Christ, and *Peters* denying of him, and divers others, and yet these men are gone to heauen, and why may not I as well as they? Concerning this plea of wicked men I shall give you these three things by way of answer.
  1. You that make this a ground for your hope, you do pervert the end for which God hath recorded the examples of his

his servants in Scripture, for God did not record them there, to be a provocation to thee to go on presumptuously in sinning against him, but meerly to be a restraint and caveat to keep thee from falling into the same sins, which they did; if *Noah*, and *Lvt*, and *David*, and *Peter*, &c. such holy and excellent men as these, had their failings, and did commit great and grosse sins, oh then let me take heed lest I am overtaken, and fall into the same sins; this it the use that we should make of the failings of other men, as in *1 Cor. 10. 11.* *All things were written for our example, to admonish us upon whom the ends of the world are come*, and in *1 Tim. 1. 16.* sayes the Apostle, *I obtained mercy, that I might be an example to all that should hereafter believe in Jesus Christ.*

*1 Cor. 10.  
11.*

*1 Tim. 1.  
16.*

2.

2. You that make the sins of other men, that have obtained mercy, to be a ground to build your hopes of heaven upon, let me ask you this Question; you that do fall into the same sins with *Noah*, or *David*, or *Peter*, do you repent with them too? it is true, *Noah* did fall once into the sin of drunkenness, but yet the Scripture records this of him, that he was an *upright man in his generation*: and so *David*, though he did once *defile his bed*, yet afterwards he repented of it, & made his couch to swim with tears for it: so *Peter* after he had denied Christ, he went out and *wept bitterly* for it; but I say

say, what is all this to thee, that dost make a trade of sin, and fall into grosse sins every day, time after time, and yet never mourn and grieve for them, as *David* did for his sin, nor weep bitterly for them with *Peter*, what plea can this be for thee, to encourage thee to hope for heaven?

3. Know this further, that a godly man may fall into the same sins, that others fall into, for the *matter* of them, but not for the *manner*, now it is the manner of falling into sin, and not the matter of it that damns a man ; it is true, *Noah* did fall into the sin of drunkennesse; but I shall distinguish *Noah* from any wicked drunkard in the world, and that in these five particular considerations : As

1. *Noah* was drunk, but it was before he did know that wine would make him drunk, and if you read the story you shall finde, that there was never any wine drunk till that time, for *Noah* did then begin to be a husbandman, and did plant a Vineyard ; but now there is never a one of you but do very well know that wine and strong bear and the like will intoxicate you, and yet you will not refrain from excesse in drinking ; there is a great deal of difference between you and *Noah*.

2. *Noah* was drunk, but he did not proclaim his drunkennesse, but the text saies  
he

Gen. 9.

be went into his tent and slept, he was ashamed of what he had done, but now you proclaim your sin, and swear, and stare, and commit many other sins in your drunkennesse.

3. It is true, *Noab* was drunk, but you never read that he was drunk any more then once, but you are drunk again and again, one day after another.

3.

4. Though he did once fall into this sin, yet for the ordinary course and practise of his life, he was an upright man in his Generation, whereas it may be your ordinary and frequent practise is drunkennesse.

4.

5. *Noah* was an aged man, and in this regard his age might call for more wine and strong liquor to cheer up his spirits, then young people do want; so that all these considerations do a little mitigate, and alay *Noahs* fault, though it be not wholly excuseable.

5.

And so likewise *David* he committed the sin of adultery, he wallowed in an unclean bed, but yet his sin likewise may admit of some extenuation and excuse: As

1.

1. *David* when he came up to the house top, he little dreamt to have seen a naked woman there, which was a very great temptation to him; but it may be some of you do seek occasion, and contrive and plot how you may commit such a sin.

2 *David*

2. *David* did fall into this sin neither but once, you shall commonly finde that godly men fall into great sins but once, they take warning by the first transgression, and seldom fall into the same sin again, but now it may be you live in unclean thoughts and actions all your life long, and therefore this can be no prop for your hopes.

3. Though *David* did fall into this sin, yet he did not continue in it long, for it was but nine moneths between *Nathan* the Prophets coming to *David*, and telling and reproofing him for his sin, and the time that he fell into it; but alas some of you it may be are Adulterers of nine years standing, there are many amongst us that are old adulterers, and yet never had a melting and sorrowfull heart for their sins, that never wept as *David* did, nor mourned as he mourned.

And so *Peter* he fell into a sin of denying his Lord and Master; but,

1. He was resolved, and did verily purpose before, to have confessed and not to have denied him, and yet when the Dam-fell came to him, and told him, that he was one of those that were with Christ, and *Peter* conceiving it may be that they would have put him to death and crucified him, as well as Christ, upon this sodain surprise ( which was a very great temptation

on to him,) he denied Christ: And

2. Though he denied him thrice, yet afterwards he did confess him as often as he denied him, for when Christ asked him, *Simon Peter lovest thou me?* he answered Christ three times, *Lord thou knowest that I love thee.*

2.

3. Peter denied Christ, but yet afterward he went out and *wept bitterly* for it, and therefore his obtaining mercy can be no ground for your hopes, that never yet repented of any of the sins you have committed; and thus you see that the falling of these three godly men into great sins can be no prop to bear up your hopes for heaven.

3.

I shall now shew you more particularly that though the godly do fall into sin yea even the same sins for the matter of them, as you do, yet they do not fall into them in the same manner: As

1.

1. If a godly man fall into sin it is unwittingly and unawares, in *Gal. 6. 1.* sayes the Apostle, *if any man be overtaken with a fault.* A godly man he runs away with all the speed he can from a sin and temptation, but sometimes it overtakes him, against his will, but now a wicked man he runs after sin, and overtaketh it, he sins with set purpose of heart, *He plots mischief upon his bed, and sets himself in a way that is not good.*

*Psal. 36.4.*

2. A

2. A godly man falleth into sin sometimes, but it is with reluctancy and opposition, the *Spirit* striveth against the *flesh*; there is an opposing, and striving against sin, they are not like cowards, but will fight as long as they can hold their weapon in their hands, but now wicked men they commit sin with greediness, with delight and complacency, without any reluctancy at all.

3. Every sin that a godly man committeth, maketh him more carefull and watchfull for the time to come: thus it was with *David*, *Psal. 38.* the title of it, compared with *Psal. 39. 1.* The title of *Psal. 38.* is called a *Psalms of David to bring to remembrance*, the subject matter of this *Psalme* was to bring *Davids* sin to his remembrance, and having spent this, in remembraunce his sins, in the first words of the next *Psal. 39.* sayes he, *I have sinned, but I will take heed to my ways, that I offend not with my tongue*, after he had called to remembrance his sins past, then he resolved with himself to strive against them in time to come. A godly man never falleth into a sin once, but he fears to fall into the same sin ever after.

4. A godly man though he falleth into sin sometimes, yet he will at length get the upper hand of sin; though for the present he be not able to grapple with sin, yet he will

will overcome it at last. Grace will out-grow sin and get the victory over it ; and thus I have shewed you the second prop that wicked men build their hopes for heaven upon, we come now to a third, and that is this :

If you beat them off from the two former, then they flie to the mercies of God ; Oh say they, God is a very mercifull God, and I hope he that made me will save me ; and that I shall go to heaven as well as other men, and the like. Now I do not deny but the mercies of God is the chiefest prop under heaven, that a man can build his hopes for heaven upon, but here I shall shew you the rottenesse of this prop likewise, in four or five regards, and that the mercies of God in generall are no sufficient ground at all, to build thy hopes for heaven upon, unlesse thou canst lay claim to the mercies of God in particular, for if you build your hopes upon the mercies of God in generall,

3.

1. The Devils and damned spirits may then hope as well as you.

2. The common and outward mercies of God can be no good prop, to build hopes for heaven upon, unlesse you can lay claim to the saving and distinguishing mercies of God ; the common outward mercies of God wicked men may have, for God is good to all, and his tender mercy is

O

over

over all his works, the Devils share in the common mercies of God as well as others; but these generall mercies of God are no prop to build hopes for heaven upon, unlesse you can build upon the saving and distinguishing mercies of God, as *David* prays, *Show mercy unto me O God, (sayes he) with the mercy which thou bearest to thy own children*; it must be electing, redeeming, sanctifying, and saving mercies that you must build your hopes for heaven upon.

3. The general mercies of God can be no ground of your hopes, unlesse you have an interest in *Jesus Christ*: for God is cloathed with greatness, and terror, and dread, and wrath out of *Christ*; there is nothing to be looked upon but anger and wrath in God without *Jesus Christ*. There were two lawes that God did make concerning the Mercy-seat.

1. The High Priest was not upon pain of death to come to the *Mercy-seat*, unlesse he brought *incense* with him; now what does this signify to us? why, it represents the intercession of *Christ*, that as *Aaron* was not to come to the *Mercy-seat* without incense, so neither can we go to the *throne of grace* to beg mercy from God, with any hope of audience or acceptance, unlesse we carry incense with us, which is the *Lord Jesus Christ* to plead for us.

2. *Aaron*

2. Aaron was to sprinkle the Mercy-seat with blood; which typifies to us, that we are not to expect mercy from God, but as we have an interest in the blood of Christ.

4. To you that build your hopes for heaven upon the mercies of God in general, let me tell you that God is not prodigal of his speciall mercies, as to bestow them upon all the world, but only upon a select number of men: *he will have mercy only on them that fear him*; as for the wicked, those that run on in their sins, the Lord saies himself, that though *he hath made them yet he will have no mercy on them*; the mercies of God in general are no sufficient props to build hopes for heaven upon.

Ob. But here me thinks I hear some kind of people ready to object against me, and say, What do you go about to beat us off from our hopes of heaven? would you bereave us of our hopes and drive us into despair?

1. To this I answer, that all you that have good and well grounded hopes for heaven, I would not for all the World, stagger your hopes; but as the great windes do commonly root up, and blow down the smaller shrubs, but do settle and root the stronger Oakes the faster into the ground; so I would have all that I have said this day concerning the vain and deceitfull hopes of wicked men, to confirm and esta-

Luk. x. 50.

Object.

Ans<sup>w</sup>. 1.

establish your hopes and make them grow stronger and stronger.

2. God forbid, that this should be in my heart, to drive any of you to despair; do not think that my aim in what hath been said is to make any of you fall into desperation, but to keep you up, and prevent you from falling into presumption, which is the more dangerous error of the two, because where the rock of *desperation* hath split *thousands*, the rock of *presumption* hath split its *ten thousands*.

3. My intention in what hath been said, is not to make you cast away all your hopes for heaven, but only your false and ill grounded hopes; I would have you to pull down all your tottering hopes, and to build them upon a more sure foundation; Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone.

---

S E R.

---

---



## SERMON XIII.

EPHES. 2. 12.

### Having no hope

**E**COME now to enquire further, What is the reason that wicked men do nourish in their hearts most hopes for heaven, seeing the Scripture saies they have none: the last time I answered this Question, by naming three false props, that they build hopes for heaven upon; I shall now give you three or four more.

4. Another false prop that wicked men build hopes for heaven upon is this; their frequency in the performances of religious duties; and thus they reason with themselves; Shall I use duties, all the dayes of my life, as my way to heaven, and shall I not hope for heaven at my journeys end? though a wicked man goes notionally hope for heaven through Christ, yet he layes the chiefest foundation of his hopes, in his own good works; as Christ saies,

4.

math. 7.  
p<sup>s</sup> 21.22.  
23.

in the last day they shall come to him and cry, Lord, Lord, open to us, for we have prophesied in thy name, and eat and drunk in thy presence, we have heard thy word, and done many miracles, and cast out Devils in thy name, and the like; they shall boast of their hearing, and praying, and good works, and make that a plea for heaven, when Christ shall say unto them, Depart from me, I know you not. Now I shall shew you the rottennesse and insufficiency of this prop to build hopes for heaven upon; but I would not have you mistake me, as if I went about to bear down good works, and make duties uselesse; for I would have you lo to perform duties, as if you were to be saved by duties, but when you have done all that you can do, to lay them down at the feet of Christ, and wholly depend upon him, as if we had done no duties at all; but if you make the bare performance of duties, to be a prop for your hopes of heaven, it will be a very rotten and decentfull prop, as I shall shew you in these your particulars: For,

1. All performance of duties not tendered to God the Father by Jesus Christ, will not be accepted by him; that were it possible you should kneel so long in prayer to God, as that you should wear out your knees; were it possible that you should cry out your eyes with weeping, and

and by mourning and lamenting for your sins, you should dry up all the moisture of your body; were it possible you should spend all the dayes of your life in hearing, reading, praying, and the performance of holy duties; yet if you do not offer them up to God in the name and mediation of Jesus Christ, they are all but like cyphers that amount to no sum at all, unlesse the righteousnesse of Christ be added to them: it is Christs righteousnesse that makes our services acceptable to God: Christ addes his incense to the prayers of all his Saints: now (beloved) though you make never so many prayers, yet if you have no share in Christ nor in his sufferings, and prayers, and intercessions to God for thee, all thy prayers and holy duties are worth nothing, they will never bring thee to heaven; our persons must be in Christ, before our services can be accepted of God, and therefore the bare performance of duties, can be no prop for thee to build hopes for heaven upon.

28b. 8.  
y<sup>c</sup> 3. 4.

2. These things can be no prop of thy hopes for heaven, because hypocrites, whose persons and performances God doth hate, they are frequent in duties as well as you: the *Pharisees* they did *fast twice a week*, and *give almes*, and perform holy duties, and so those spoken of in the Prophet *Isaiah*, *They did delight to draw*

2.

15. 8. 3,

3

Zach. 8.  
19.

Prov. 15.

3.

Gen. 4.

Heb. 11.

near to God, and to know his wayes, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinances of God: wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? God did not accept of any thing they did: and so those in Zac. they kept four fasting dayes in a year for seven years together, and yet they said he did not regard them: and so likewise God doth not regard the prayer of the wicked, as in ~~the wicked~~. The prayer of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord; and so is their hearing too, for they come to hear when their hearts are after their covetousness.

3. Know thus much, that those very duties which God does accept at the hands of his children, those very duties will he reject at the hands of wicked men, and therfore the bare performance of duty can be no prop to build hopes for heaven upon; for though thou spendest longer time in prayer, and more time in hearing, reading, fasting, &c. then a godly man does, yet the Lord will accept of his duties and not of thine. I shall give you three instances for this; the first is between *Cain* and *Abel*: *Abel* he offered the firstlings of his sheep and cattle, and of his flock, and *Cain* he offered the first-fruits of his ground: now by faith *Abel* offered a more excellent offering then *Cain* though *Cains* offering was of more value then *Abels* was yet *Abels* was accepted, when

the

the others was not, *Abel's* sacrifice was accepted not in regard of the quantity, and worth, and value of it, but because *Abel* was a believer, and a justified man in the sight of God, and therefore he had respect first to his person, and then to his sacrifice. Another instance is in *1 King. 18. 25.* between *Elijah* the Prophet, and the Prophets of *Baal*; *Elijah* the Prophet took two Bullocks, and bid the Prophets of *Baal* to chuse one; and you must think they would not chuse the worst of them; and he took the other, and yet the Lord shewed a token of acceptance to *Elijah* and his sacrifice, though it was the worst of the bullocks, and shewed no acceptance to the Prophets of *Baal*, and the reason of it was because *Elijah* was a justified man in the sight of God, when the others were not. And so again in *Prov. 15. 8.* it is said there, that *the sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord, but the prayer of the upright is his delight:* God doth delight in a poor pennilesse prayer coming from a godly man, when he will not accept of a costly sacrifice coming from a wicked man.

4. The bare performance of duties can be no prop to build hopes for heaven upon, because God doth not look so much upon the *matter* of the duty what you do perform, as to the *manner* how, and the

*1 King.  
18. 25.*

*Prov. 15. 8.*

4.

*ing*

end why you do perform them, though it may be the duty which you perform be the same for the matter of them, as God requires and commands, yet if they be not done in a right manner, God looks upon it as nothing; God will not own those duties as done to him, that are not done in a right manner, and to a right end; as in Job. 16.24. *Hitherto (sayes Christ.) you have asked nothing in my name, ask and receive, that your joy may be full;* and yet they had put up many petitions in his name, but because they did it not in a right manner, Christ lookt upon it as if they had asked nothing at all.

5.

5. Another false prop that wicked men build hopes of heaven upon, is a mere mistake of the promises and pillar of hope in Scripture; and this is done two wayes: either,

1. They make those promises to be props of hope which are not: or,
2. They do misapply those promises that are true grounds of hope.

I.

Ezek. 18

1. They make those to be props of hope which are not: I shall name you three of them, the first is that passage in our common Liturgy, *At what time soever a sinner doth repent from the bottom of his heart, I will blot out all his sins out of my remembrance (with the Lord).* This very sentence hath been a means to delude a world of men, whereas

whereas indeed it is no ground at all to build hopes for heaven upon:

1. There are no such words as these to be found in the whole Scriptures: And

in

2. The place where these words are found, it is only in the *common Liturgie*, which *Liturgie* is but an abstract of the *Popish Masse*, for though all that is in the *Popish Masse* be not in the *Common prayer*, yet all that is in the *Common prayer* is in the *Popish Masse*; it may be you will scarce believe this, but it is very true, as you may see, if you look into the second Volume of the Book of Martyrs the 667. page, where there is a Letter inserted to King Edward the sixth, sent to the Papists in Cornwall, who were risen up, in armes about the translating of the *Masse* into *English*, which they would by no means agree to, but rose up to oppose it; King Edward to pacifie them, wrote to them on this manner, *As for the Service book, the translating of it may seem to you, to be some new thing, but they are the very same words in *English*, which were before in *Latine*, and if the *Masse-book* which is in *Latine* be good, then it is as good now, though it be translated into *English*.*

Insp

3. You will say the Lord himself said these words, *at what time a sinner doth repent I will blot all his sins out of my remembrance, (saith the Lord.)* I answer, that it is not said

said to in the whole Book of God, and if you look into that text of Scripture which they ground these words upon, that the Lord did say so, you shall finde it otherwise; it is in *Ezek. 18. 21.* marke the words, these are Gods words indeed; *If a wicked man will turn from all the sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live and not die.* They say if a wicked man does repent of his sins; now repentance is a severall work, *Judas* did repent, but his repentance did him no good; but here you see it is said, that if a wicked man turn from all his evill wayes, and do that which is lawfull and right, then he shall surely live.

2. Another Scripture-prop which wicked men build their hopes for heaven upon, but is indeed no prop, is this, that *the righteous man sinneth seven times a day*; this is one of the greatest props a wicked man hath, saies he, what do you tell me of my sins the best men have their failings, the righteous sin seven times a day, and why may not I go to heaven as well as they? wicked men make this a great prop to their hopes, when indeed there is no place of Scripture like this in the whole Bible, that which comes nearest to it, is in *Prov. 24. 16.* *A just man falleth seven times and riseth again but the wicked fall into mischiefe.* now here is no mention of falling into

sin in the text, nor no mention of a day ; but only thus, *a just man falleth seven times, and riseth again* : St. Austin gives this sense of the words ; a godly man falleth seven times, that is often times, expounding this place with that in Job 5. 19. *The Lord will be with thee in six troubles, and in seven, there shall no evill touch thee* : A righteous man, saies Augustine, falleth seven times, not falleth seven times, he doth not fall into sin, but into affliction ; *the righteous falleth seven times*, that is, the godly in this world are liable to fall seven times into affliction, that is, very often into afflictions and troubles while he lives here in this world ; according to that of Job, *In six troubles and in seven the Lord shall deliver thee*, meaning often times : and therefore this place carries no reference at all of falling into sin seven times a day.

2. Suppose it were so, that the righteous did sin seven times a day, yet the text saies in the next words, that *as often as he falleth he riseth again*, now it may be, many of you that make this prop for your hopes of heaven, do fall into sin day after day, and never rise out of them again by repentance : you leave out these words, *and riseth again*, for many of you live your whole lives long in an evill course, you wallow and lie down in sin, and therefore this can be no prop for your hopes.

Job 5.19.

3. Ano-

3.

3. Another sentence which they make a Scripture prop, but is not, is this, that Christ died for all and for every man in the world; This comes within the *Ariminian* bounds, but this opinion is taken up by others too as well as them, that hold *universal Redemption*; but because I have already preached two or three Sermons upon this subject, I shall therefore only now speak so much as is needfull, to shew you the rotteness and insufficiency of this prop.

1. Suppose Christ did die for all, yet those men that are of this opinion, that Christ did die for all, they do not hold that all men are saved by Christ, but some men may fall off from Christ, and be damned, notwithstanding Christ died for them.

2. Take this by way of answer, that it is not likely, that they should have benefit by Christ's blood, that have no benefit by his death.

3. To you that make this a plea for your hopes of heaven; observe this that where there are these generall expressions, they are very ill understood, if you say they speak of universal & general redemption, as in 2 Cor. 5. 14,15. Because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then are all dead, and he died for all, that they that live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him that died for them and rose again; why, here none can

lay claim to Christ's death, but those that live to Christ that died for them: and so in Heb. 2.9. But we see *Jesus that was made a little lower then the Angels*, for the suffering of death, clothed with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man, but marke the restraint in the next words, *For it became him for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory* (here the Apostle restrains the words) to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings; for both he that sanctifieth, and they that are sanctified are all one, for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren: the Apostle does here again restrain the words, and therefore this can be no more prop for your hopes, that are not sanctified; but thus much may suffice for the first branch, in shewing you how wicked men do make those places to be Scripture props for their hopes which are not.

2. If they do not make those places to be Scripture props which are not, yet they do misapply those places, which indeed are Scripture promises and grounds of hope; as that *Christ came into the world to save sinners*; now this is a Scripture promise, for Christ came to seek and save them that were lost: but now (beloved) men do misapply this generall pillar of hope; they take them in the general

2.

Mat. 18.

11.

Luk. 19.

10.

generall notions of them, and this makes abundance of people to harbour great hopes of heaven in their hearts: but now I shall shew you, wherein they do misapply them.

202.  
1520

1. In not considering that a man must be first in Christ, before he can lay claim to any promise of Christ. They run to the promise, and never examine first whether they have an interest in Christ.

The promise is good and comfortable, but it cannot convey any comfort to thy soul, unlesse thou art in Jesus Christ, no more then a dry pipe can convey water to thee without the fountain: we are first made Christs, and then we have a right to all the promises of Christ: it is by our interest in Christ, that we have a right and title to all the promises of God in Christ. If you have an interest in Christ, you have all the promises as it were bound up in a bundle, which you may have recourse to, and make use of when you will.

2. They object and say, that the promises do run in free and generall termes having no conditions annext to them.

*Ans.* It is true, there are some promises that are absolute, so as to have no condition, going before them, but every promise in the Gospell hath some condition or other

other annexed to it; if it hath not a condition going before it as meritorious, yet it hath a condition that followes after it, as in Gen. 17. 1. *I am thy God, all sufficient, (what then?) walk before me and be thou perfect.* In 2 Cor. 6. 16, 18. *I will be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord God Almighty:* what follows? why, in the 1. verfe of the next chapter, saies the Apostle there, *Having therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthynesse both of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.* So in Heb. 5. 9. *Christ came into the world to save sinners,* but there is a condition goes after it, *he that sanctifieth, and they that are sanctified, must be all one:* There is no promise in all the Gospell, but that a condition is prefixt or annexed to it: in Mat. 11. 28. saies Christ, *Come unto me all you that are weary and hearie laden, and I will give you rest:* there is a foregoing condition, *we must come unto Christ:* and other promises have conditions going after, as I could instance divers, but these shall suffice.

There are two props more behind, they are but very short ones; I shall go over one of them now, because I would not be hindred in my afternoons work, in shewing you the difference between those that

Gen. 17. 1.

2 Cor. 6.  
16, 18.

2 Cor. 7. 1.

Heb. 5. 9.

Mat. 11. 28

have a reall and well grounded hope, and those that have only a false and deluding hope.

6.

6. Another false prop that wicked men build hopes of heaven on is this, because they live honestly and justly among their neighbours, they give every man his due, and do owe no body any wrong, and the like, and therefore they conclude themselves in a very good condition.

Ans. I.

Ans. Were this a sufficient ground for hope for heaven, there would more of the heathens goe to heaven, then of you; for they walk very exactly, and are just and upright in all their dealings. But wicked and bad men may have very good meanings in them, as we may see in Balaam, Numb. 23. 10. he desired to die the death of the righteous, and that his last end might be like his: this was a good desire and meaning in him.

2.

2. Take this for an answer, that though a bad meaning will defile and pollute a good action, yet a good meaning cannot advantage nor doe a bad action any good: as the Scribes and Pharisees, they performed very good actions in themselves, but they had self-ends, and bad meanings that spoiled all their duties; good meanings cannot justify bad

bad actions. If thy actions be wicked, good meaning can do thee no good; *Rom. 3. 8.* Those that say, let us doe evill that good may come of it; their damnation is just.

3. Let your meaning be never so good, yet if you have an ignorant minde, it is worth nothing, as in *Prov. 19. 2.* The minde without knowledge cannot be good; as no man ever became rich by meaning and purposing to be rich, but by labouring and endevouring after it, so no man ever went to heaven by good meanings without good actions accompanying them.

2. But say they we do no body any harm, but pay every man his own.

*Ans.* Though you pay every man his own, yet do you give God his own? or rather do you not wrong God, and do him infinite indignities?

2. Though you do not do man wrong, yet do you not your own souls wrong? as we use to say of free-hearted men, they are enemies to no man but themselves. So now do not you do your own soules wrong by harbouring of bosome lusts and corruption in your souls? What benefit will it be to thee, that you do no body else wrong, when you do your own souls wrong? you are no better then the Pharisees, for

3.

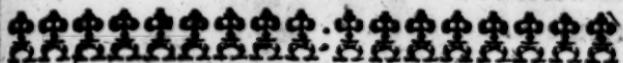
*Ans.* 1.

2.

Mat. 5. 46.

they were very exact in giving every man his due; the proud Pharisee could boast in Luk. 18. 11. *I am no extortioner nor unjust man: you may mean well and give every man his own, and yet be a wicked man.*

S E R.



## SERMON XIV.

EPHES. 2. 12.

*Having no hope.*

**V**COME now to the last prop that wicked men do build their hopes of heaven upon, which is this, if you beat them off from all the former props, from their small sins, from the mercies of God in general, from their good duties, and good meanings, &c. then they run to this last plea; say they, Have not we reason to nourish hopes for heaven, for we have been present with dying men, that have been as bad as we in their life time, and yet they have had very strong hopes for heaven, and strong hopes in God: and you know dying men will speak the truth, and therefore why may not we nourish hopes for heaven, as well as they? This is a very strong prop wicked men build their hopes upon: but

I shall shew you the rottennesse and insufficiency of it in these three or four particulars.

1.

*t* Psal. 41.  
A. 62.

Psa. 37.37.

Isa. 57.

1. You must know, that it is one thing to die stupidly, and another thing to die hopefully and peaceably: indeed, the worst men in the world, may die stupidly, their consciences may not do its office when they die: they may have their consciences seared as it were with a hot iron, and think they are going to heaven, and never think otherwise till they drop down into hell; but now the godly, they die full of peace and comfort, as in Psal. 37. 37. *Marke the upright man, and behold the just, for the end of that man is peace; but there is no peace saith my God to the wicked,* Isa. 57. *37.* There may be a searednesse of conscience, and stupidity of heart, but they cannot die peaceably and in hope.

2.

2. You that make this a prop for your hope, because you have seen wicked men die peaceable like lambs; Let me tell you thus much, that it is the greatest judgement in the world, for a wicked man to die peaceably, and quietly, in delusions, and conceits of going to heaven, when they are tumbling down headlong to hell: it were better for him, that God did let the flashings of hell fire to flie in his face: it were better for him, that his conscience did

did tell him his danger, and his doom, then thus to die in a stupid manner. In Job 21. 23. it is said, that a wicked man dies in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet: no sin troubles him, nor no danger makes him afraid: so in Psal. 73. 4, 5. they have no bands in their death, but their strength is firm; they are not in trouble, as other men, neither are they plagued as other men; they have no trouble in their life time, and no bands in their death: now this is rather to be looked upon as a judgement upon them, and not as a mercy.

3.

3. If this peace and quietnesse in a wicked mans conscience, did arise from any grounded assurance, or hope of heaven, then it might be lookt upon as a blessing; but when it doth arise meerly from the delusions of his own heart, then it is nothing but as it were a golden dore to let him into hell: it shall be with him as in Isa. 29. 8. *An hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth: but be awake, and his soul is empty:* so a wicked man dreams he is going to heaven, when he is falling down into hell.

4-

4. There may be great hopes of heaven express in a dying mans words, when there is not so much peace and quietnesse in his heart, as in Prov. 14. 23. *In the midst of laughter, the heart is sorrowful.* In the midst of a wicked mans boasting, there is a fear of hel.

P 4

5. Though

5. Though you have seen some men that have died with stupidity of heart, depart quietly; yet there are other wicked men, whose consciences are awakened, that die full of horror, and terror, and amazement. When their consciences tell them, they have died swearers, or lyers, or drunkards, or adulterers, &c. they are filled with horror, and terror of conscience; that though he thought all his life time he should go to heaven, yet he now fears he is going down into hell.

And thus I have done with the third Question, in shewing you the reasons why, (seeing the Scripture saies that a wicked man hath no hope) that of all the men in the world, wicked men do nourish greatest hopes for heaven in their hearts; there are only two queries more to handle, and then come to the fifth branch of mans misery,

Quest. 4.

4. The fourth Query in order is this; that seeing the Scripture saies a wicked man hath no hope, and esteems of their false and presumptuous hope, to be as good as no hope; then how shall we know the difference between those well grounded hopes a goodly man hath, and those presumptuous and deluding hopes, wicked men have?

Ans. 4.

Ans. I shall here give you six apparent differences between them.

1. The

1. The hopes of a godly and regenerate man for heaven, it is gotten by, and grounded upon the word of God: and therefore it is called *the hope of the Gospell*, because it is gotten by the Gospell as the means, and grounded upon the Gospell as the end: that we (saies the Apostle) through the comfort of the Scriptures might have hope: a godly man hath his comforts from the Scriptures. *Psal. 119. 49.* *Good is the word of the Lord, wherein thou hast caused thy servant to hope.* But now the hopes of wicked men, as they are gotten they know not how, so neither do they know upon what they are grounded, and this is the reason why they are called presumptuous hopes; for this is presumption, when a man does believe a thing, when he can have no visible nor likely means, to ground or bottom his hopes upon.

2. True and patient hope is bottomed upon the mercies of God, and the merits of Jesus Christ: and hence it is, that Christ is called *our hope*, because he is the foundation on whom believers do build all their hopes for heaven; so likewise they build their hope on the mercies of God, in *Psal. 147.11.* *The Lord taketh pleasure in those that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy:* and again in *Psal. 33.18.* *The eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that trust in his mercy:* and so in *Psal.*

1.

Col. 1. 23.

Rom. 15.

4.

*Psal. 119.*  
49.

2.

1 Tim. 1.1.

*Psal. 147.*

11.

*Psal. 33.*  
18.

*Psal. 52. 8.* saies David there, *I trust in the mercies of God for ever and ever.* A godly man he is cast out of himself, and out of an opinion of his own righteousness, and his hopes are only built upon the mercy of God; and on the merits of Christ. But now the false and presumptuous hopes that wicked men have, are not built so much upon Gods mercy as their own duties, and not so much upon the merits of Christ, what he hath done for them, as upon their own duties what they have done for themselves.

3. True hope doth comfort and bear up the heart under all the discomforts, that it meets with in the world: as *David saies, I had fainted under my afflictions, but that thy word is my hope:* and hence it is that you have those two admirable expressions put together, *Rom. 5.2,3. Rejoycing in hope, and glory in tribulation:* these are put together to shew, that when a man can rejoice in hope, he can glory in all the tribulations, he meets with in the world. But now presumptuous hopes are like lead, and ponderous weights, that will make you sink under every affliction. It is only a true and saving hope, that will enable you to hold up your heads under all afflictions and troubles.

4. True hope does as well act for heaven, as hope for heaven; but a presumptuous

*Psal. 119.  
81.*

*Rom. 5.2,  
3.*

4.

ptuous hope, that hopes for heaven as its end, but yet never acts holiness as its way to heaven; true hope as it hopes for heaven, so it labours to work out its salvation with fear and trembling; you have an admirable passage for this in *Psal. 119. 166.* saies David there, *Lord I have trusted in thy salvation, and I have done thy commandements:* here is both hoping and acting for heaven put both together, wicked men they hope for heaven, but they do not do Gods commands, and so in *Psal. 37. 3. Trust in the Lord and do good,* saies the Psalmist, here is trusting and doing put together, true hope doth act for heaven, as well as hope for heaven; but false hope doth hope much and act little; wicked men will hope for salvation, but not work out their salvation; hope for heaven, but not labour for heaven: this is the fourth difference.

5. That man that hath true hope, he makes conscience, to keep his heart pure, and free both from the love of sin, and from the dominion of sin, while he lives here in this world: you have a plain text for this in *1 Joh. 3. 3 He that bath this hope in him, purifieth himself even as God is pure;* he doth labour and endeavour to keep his heart upright, and pure, and free from sin. But now a false hope will hope for heaven, though they walk on after the imaginati-  
ons

Psal. 119.  
166.

Psal. 37.3

5. .

Isa. 57.10.

ons of their own hearts, as in Isa. 57. 10. *Thou hast walked in the greatness of thy wicked wayes, yet saidst thou not, there is no hope: though they had great sins, yet they had great hopes for heaven; if thou art such a one as is mentioned in Deut. 39. 19. that saist, Thou shall have peace, though thou walkest after the imaginations of thy own heart, to add drunkennesse to thirst, if thou art such a one, thy hope is only a presumptuous hope.*

Deut. 39. 19.

Rom. 5. 4.

6. True hope flowes from a long and well grounded experience; this is the reason of that expression in Rom. 5. 4. *Patience worketh experience, and experience hope:* True hope flowes from a long and well grounded experience in the wayes of God; and from an experience of the grace, and bounty, and love of God to his soul: and from experiences of the goodnessse, and mercy, and promises of God: and likewise from an experience of his own heart, in withstanding temptations, subduing corruption, and performing holy duties. Such experiences as these are inlets to a well grounded hope for heaven; but now the hopes of wicked men, are only the results of ignorance, they that never had any experience of themselves, nor of the wayes of God; they have most hopes, but their hopes are only deluding, and presumptuous hopes: wicked men that do so quickly

ly

ly get into a state of hope, without any former experiences of the wayes of God, it is a sign that their hopes are only vain and empty hopes; they are but pithy hopes: just like your pithy trees, as Elders, and Witchies, and such like trees, they shoot up fastest and grow up soonest; whereas the more firm and stronger wood, as Oaks, and Elme, and the like, are a great while longer in growing, before they come to maturity; why, so it is a great while before a godly man can get a well grounded assurance of his hopes for heaven.

And thus I have done with the Doctrinal part of this fourth branch of mans misery, (without hope) we come now to the application, and the Use that I shall make of it shall be threefold.

1. For consolation.
2. For terror: And
3. For instruction.

1. For consolation, to the people of God, though the Scripture saies a wicked man *bath no hope*, yet it saies otherwise of you that are the people of God, the Scripture tells you that *your hope is laid up in heaven for you*; and *the Lord is your hope*; though wicked men have no hopes for heaven, yet you have grounded, and assured, and certain hopes for heaven: your hope is laid up for you in another world; the wicked have only their hopes in this life,

I.

Col. 1. 5.  
Jer. 17.17:  
Psal. 71. 5.

Job 8.13.

Prov. 14.

32.

Heb. 10. 11.

Rom. 5. 5.

Use. 2.

life, and when they die, their hopes shall perish, as in Prov. 11. 7. *When a wicked man dyeth, his expectation shall perish, and the hope of unjust men perisheth*; but it is not so with you, for the godly hope in their death. And this hope of a godly man, is not as the Papists hold, for though they grant a believer hath hope, yet they deny that any have assurance, they say that all a believers evidence for heaven is only a hope, a per-adventure, (a most uncomfortable tenent,) whereas the Scripture sayes, there is as full an assurance of hope, as of faith, in Heb. 6. 11. saies the Apostle, *use all diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end, and so in Rom. 5. 5. Your hope is such as will not make you ashamed*; your hopes are not like the hopes of men that hope for dead mens shoes (as the proverb is) for they may go on bare foot before they die; but Christ, who is our hope, he hath dyed already, and risen again; he hath made his will and testament; and hath left us legacies, and bequeathed riches to us: our hopes are well grounded hopes, not as other mens are, that will leave them, when they have most need of them.

Use 2. The second Use shall be by way of terror, to shew you the misery of those men, that have only presumptuous hope for heaven.

1. You are in a state of unlikenhood,

to

to be converted, more then any other men in the world ; and this is the reason why the Scripture tells us, that *whores and harlots shall go to heaven*, before the *Scribes and Pharisees*, and yet they were a very strict people, and did walk very outwardly holy ; and the reason is, because it is an easier matter to convince a harlot of her sins then to convince a proud Pharisee, that thinks himself as good as the best, and hath lived in peace all his life time.

2. Let me tell you thus much, that your hopes will leave you, when you have most need of them, Prov. 11. 7. the place before quoted ; *The hope of the wicked shall be cut off, and when he dieth, his expectations shall perish : he looks for heaven, but he shall be disappointed* ; as in Job 8. 14. *His confidence shall be cut off, and his trust shall be like a Spiders web, as the Spider wraps himself in his web, and dwells there securely all the week long, but at the end of the week, when the maid comes to sweep the windowes, she sweeps down the web, and the Spider both* ; just so the hopes of all wicked men shall come to nothing : and so in Job 11. 20. *The eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape ; and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost*. As a dying man, a little before his death, is pretty joyfull and merry, and entertains some hopes of a longer life, but when his

eye-

eye strings crack, and the tokens of death appear upon him, then his heart fails him, and all his hopes are dash'd in pieces, and taken from him; just so it is with wicked men, they are full of hopes for heaven, till they come to die, but then their hopes leave them, and all their expectations perish.

3.

3. Your harbouring false and presumptuous hopes for heaven, does produce this threefold miserable and unavoidable effect upon you: 1. Frustration; 2. Vexation; and, 3. Damnation.

1. It produceth frustration and disappointment of all your hopes: when you are a dying you hope that after death, you shall lanch forth into a sea of joy and pleasure, when on the contrary you shall lanch forth into a river of brimstone, which the breath of the Lord shall kindle: you hope it may be, that after death, you shall be carryed by Angels into *Abraham's* bosome, when you may be carryed by the Devils into *Beelzebubs* bosome: you it may be hope that death shall be a dore to let you into heaven, when it shall be only a back-dore to let you fall down into hell.

2. It shall produce in you vexation. Now vexation ariseth either from disappointment, or revenge: why, so wicked men shall not only have a privati-

on

on of happiness, but a vexation in the losse of happiness. And hence it is, that some Divines give the reason why it is said in Mat. 8. 12; *that in hell there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth*; Some are of an opinion, that as our fire burns hot, so the fire of hell shall burn cold, but that is but a fancy: our Divines say, that there shall be *gnashing of teeth in hell*, in token of that vexation of minde that shall be in wicked men, because all their hopes are so frustrated and disappointed, *they shall gnash their teeth for vexation of minde, when they shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdom of God, and they themself s 1b:ust out.*

Luk.13.18

3.

3. These false props will likewise produce your damnation: a wicked man that harbours false hopes for heaven in his heart, is like a man sleeping upon the Mist of a Ship, who (it may be) is dreaming a very pleasant and delightfull dream, and upon a sudden comes a blast of winde and blowes him into the Sea; so a wicked man he is but in a golden dream on his death bed, and he hopes that he is going to heaven, till he be pluuged down into hell: all this represents to you, the dreadfull condition of those men that have only presumptuous hopes for heaven.

We come now to the third use, which shall be for instruction; and if this be so

Use 3.

Q

then this may teach us these two or three lessons.

1. Let us take heed, lest we run into this easie delusion, There are some in the world that do fall into it, and therefore why may not we as well as others? therefore take heed that you do not fancy to your selves false hopes of heaven

2. Do you that are godly, take heed that you do not cast off all your hopes for heaven: do not you say that hope is cut off from you; as wicked men are apt to harbour groundlesse hopes for heaven, so good men are too apt to cast off grounded hopes for heaven; therefore do not say there is no hope for you, for there is hope for you.

3. Do not harbour in your hearts, common and ordinary conceits of this grace of hope as if it were so easie a matter to obtain it; It is natural for men to think that this grace of hope is very easie to be gotten, for say they, were it not for hope the heart would break: wicked men are ready to think that this grace of hope is easie to be gotten by any body, and to be had of all; therefore take heed of this, and consider that there is the same certainty, the same excellency, and the same efficacy, in this grace of hope, as there is in faith.

1. There is the same certainty in it, *Heb.*  
6. 11. it is called *the ful' assurance of hope.*

2. There

2. There is the same excellency in it, Tit.

2.

2. 13. it is called *a blessed hope*. And

3. There is the same efficacy in it, as in the grace of faith, in Act. 15. 9. it is said there, that *faith purifieth the heart*, and so likewise does *hope*, 1. Job. 3. 3. Every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as God is pure: And;

3.

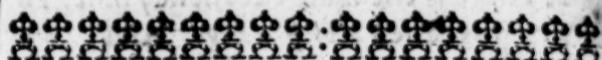
Act. 15. 9.

1. Job. 3. 3.

4. There is the same difficulty in getting hope as in getting faith, for *this* is gotten by the *word of God*, Rom. 10. 17. and so is *hope* too, Col. 1. 23. it is gotten by the *preaching of the word*.

4.

2. Faith is wrought in us by the power of God: Heb. 12. 2. *Christ is the author and finisher of our faith*, and so is *hope* likewise, wrought in us by the power of the holy Ghost, Rom. 15. 13. *that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost* So that hereby you see that you ought not to have such low thoughts of this grace of hope, as if it were an easier matter for every man to get it; for there is as much certainty, as much excellency, as much efficacy, in this grace, and as much difficulty in getting this grace of hope, as there is in faith. And thus I have done with the fourth branch of an unconverted mans misery, that he is without any well grounded hopes for heaven.



XV

## SERMON XV.

EPHES. 2. 12.

— *And without God in the world.*

**W**E come now to the fifth misery of men by Nature, which is this, that they are *without God in the world*; and here first I shall give you something from the order of the words, and then unfold them; and then draw out some Doctrines from them.

1. For the order of the words, Why is their being *without Christ* put in the first place of the Text, and their being *without God* put in the last place?

*Answe.* Their being *without Christ*, is put in the first place, because it was the inlet of all their misery, and their being *without God* is put in the last place, because it is the finall upshot of mans misery; it is the inlet of a mans misery to be *without Christ*, and it is his misery to be an *alien to the Common-wealth of Israel*, and a *stranger to the*

Quest.

Answe.

the Covarants of Promise, and to be without hope, and it is the upshot of all thy misery to be without God in the world; and here I shall shew you that there are multitudes of men and women in the world, that are without God; though they do every day worship God, yet they may live all their days without God; but before I speak to this, I must unfold two or three things in the words; as

1. How can it be said here, that they were without God in the world, when the Apostle sayes in another place, that the wicked cannot be without God, the Lord is not far from every one of us, for in him we live and move and have our being, here the Apostle sayes that wicked men are not far from God, and that they live in God; and therefore how can it be said in the text, that wicked men are without God in the world, whereas we are all Gods off-spring, and come from God, how can this be?

*Ans<sup>w</sup>.* The answer is very easie, and that is this, that in some sense there is no man nor creature in the world without God; and yet in another sense there are multitudes of men that are without God in the world.

1. In some sense there is no man can be said to be without God; that is by way of creation, preservation, sustentation, and ruling over us, every one is in God by

*Object.*

*Act. 17. 27*

*Ans<sup>w</sup>.*

way of creation and preservation, &c. But now in another sense there are multitudes of people without God; this is in a way of speciall interest in him, without a reconciled God, without God as a Father to you in Jesus Christ, without a God that you can lay claim to as yours, in this sense multitudes of people are without God in the World.

2. Another thing that I shall explain to you is this, what it is to be *without God*, and *without God in the world*.

I answer, that to be *without God*, it includes in it in Scripture phrase these four things.

1. To be without the knowledge of the true God.

2. To be without the true worship of the true God.

3. To be without a true obedience to the true God. And

4. To be without a peculiar interest and propriety in God.

1. To be without God, is to be without the knowledge of the true God; then a man is said to be without God, when he doth not know the true God. Every man in the world, hath some thing or other to be his God, as in *Jonah*, 1. 5, 6. when there was a great tempest upon the Sea, and the ship like to be cast away that *Jonah* was in, it is said, that *every man* prayed

to his God, and Jonah be prayed to the Lord his God, and so in Micah 4. 5. For all people will walk every one in the name of his God, and we will walk in the name of our God for ever and ever. Every man may have something to worship as a God, and yet be without the true God, those are said to be without God, that are without the knowldg of the true God, as you may see in 2 Chr. 15. 3. it is said there, that for a long time Israel was without the true God; without God; how so? doth not God rule and govern and preserve the world? yes, but they are said to be without God, because they were without the knowledge of God, for if you mark the next words, it is said, *they were without the teaching Priest, and without the Law*, so that all the while they lay in ignorance of the true God, they were said to be without God.

Mic. 4. 5.

2. Men may be said to be without God, when they are without the true worship of the true God; all the while the children of Israel had the Ark among them which was the sign of Gods presence, all that while God was among them, but when the Ark was taken, God was gone too, the Lord will be with you while you are with him, while you worship God sincerely and uprightly according to his will, so long God will be with you.

2.

3. To be without God is to live with-

3.

Psa 81.11.

out true obedience to the true God, when men do so live as that the commands of God bears no sway over them, it is a signe they are without God, as in *Psal 81.11.* *My people, saith God, would not bear my voice, and Israel would have none of me;* the not obeying of Gods commands is a not having of God; thou art without God in the world oh man, unto whose conscience the soveraignty and authority of a God cannot give a check, and a controll to thy lusts, to bring thee into obedience to him.

4.

4 To be without God in the world, is to be without a peculiar interest and propriety in God as your God, when you cannot say that God is your Father.

Now if you ask me in which of these four senses these *Ephestians* here in the text, were without God; I answer, that they were without God in all of them, for while they were in a state of Gentilism, they were without the knowledge of the true God, and without the worship of the true God, and without any obedience to the true God, and without any reall interest and propriety in God, but chiefly the two latter are included in this phrase; the generall point of Doctrine that I shall observe from this last branch of mans misery, shall be this;

Doct.

*That every man during the state of his*

*bis unregeneracy is without God in the world;* this only in the generall.

But here some may enquire what is meant by this expression *without God in the world*; The meaning is, that they were without any propriety or interest in God in this world; and if they are without God in this world, they must of necessity be without God in another world. And thus you have the words explained to you, I shall now give you a more particular view of them; *without God in the world*, the words as they are rendered in our translation, incline this way, for a man to be without any peculiar interest and propriety in God, but these words (*without God in the world*) in the Greek signifies Atheists in the world; that is, they did so live as if there were no God in the world; so then the words being thus opened, there are two things involved in this phrase *without God in the world*.

1. That they were Atheists in the world, that is, so living, as if there were no God in the world.

1.

2. They were living in the world without any peculiar interest or propriety in God.

2.

From the first of these, that they were Atheists in the world, you may note this,

Doctr.

*That every man in the state of unregeneracy, he is an Atheist in the world;* he is

Psal. 4.1.

is a man that lives as if there were no God in the world, every man in the state of unregeneracy, is a practicall Atheist; now when I tell you that every wicked man is an Atheist, do not mistake me, for there are two sorts of Atheists, an *Atheist in judgement*, and an *Atheist in practice*; an Atheist in judgement is such a one, as Pagans and Heathens are; but an Atheist in practice is such a one as lives as if there were no God in the world; so that the Doctrine is, that every unregenerate man is a *practicall Atheist*, that is, he so lives as if there were no God in the world; *Psal. 14. 1. The Fool bath said in his heart there is no God*, that is, he so lives as if there were no God that takes notice of what he does, thou art a practicall Atheist oh man that so livest in the world, as if there were no God in the world: and here,

1. I shall shew you how it comes to passe, that any man is so grossely wicked to live as if there were no God in the world; And

2. I shall give you the characters of a man that does live after this manner.

1. How it comes to passe that men should be so grossely wicked, such practicall Atheists, to live as if there were no God in the world, I shall give you four grounds of it.

1. The first reason is because of Gods for-

forbearance towards them, Eccles. 8. 11. Because God doth not speedily execute judgement upon wicked men, when they commit a sinne, therefore they run into thought of Atheism, and sinne with greedinesse, as if there were no God in the world, as in Psal. 50. 21. These shing, sayes God, thou hast done, and I held my tongue, therefore thou thoughtest that I was like thee, but I will reprove thee, and set thy sins in order before thee, because God held his tongue, and did not reprove them for their sins, therefore they thought him to be such a one as themselves, that he was a sinner as well as they; because sentence against an evill work is not speedily executed, therefore the hearts of the sons of men are set in them to do evill, the forbearance of God to wicked men makes them run on into practicall Atheism; whereas this is no ground at all to encourage thee to run on in sin; for

1. The forbearance of Gods judgments was never intended by God to breed Atheism in thy heart, but to provoke thee to repentance, as the Apostle saies, *The bountifulnesse and long suffering of God should lead us to repentance.*

2. This will aggravate thy condemnation, to make the forbearance of God, a provocation to thee to go on in sinne; And,

3. Know this, that though God doth for-

Ecc. 8. 11.

Psal. 50. 21.

Rom. 2. 4.

Eccl. 8.12.

forbear a while from punishing of thee for thy sins, yet he does neither forgive thee nor forget thee, as in *Nahum 1.3.* *The Lord is slow to anger, but he is great in power, and he will not surely clear the wicked;* though God does forbear thee, yet he will not forget thee: so in *Eccles. 8.12.* *Though a sinner doth evill an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet it shall not be well with him in the latter end.*

2.

Rom. 2.24

2. Another ground whereby wicked men do plunge themselves into Atheism is this, because they see other men that are knowing men, and professing religion, men that do pretend to know God, and love God, and worship God, when wicked men shall see such men as these fall into great and grosse sins, and live so unanswerable to their profession, this makes them conclude that there is no God in the world, as in *Rom. 2. 24.* sayes the Apostle there, *the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you.* I have read a strange story of a woman here in *England* that called in *Question* the Deity, whether there was a God or no, and a Minister coming to her to convince her, and satisfie her conscience, and to perswade her into a beliefe that there was a God, asked of her this question, how she came to be an Atheist, she answered, the very first thing that caused her to entertain thoughts

thoughts of Atheism, to believe there was no God, was the seeing of him live so wickedly and profanely; for, sayes she, I know you to be a learned and knowing man, and you preach good Sermons, and exhort people well, and the very beholding you to live so wickedly, to be a swearer, a lyer, a drunkard, and a Sabbath breaker, &c. this made me to question, whether there were a God in heaven or no, seeing he did let you run on still unpunished.

3. Another thing that makes men live as if there were no God in the World, is the questioning of the authority of the Scriptures. I have read of one (a great scholar in this kingdom) that the means whereby he came to be an Atheist was this, he first began to question, whether the Bible were the Word of God or no, because he did not know whether *Moses* that penned the beginning of it were a man of God or no; then he questioned how *Moses* could write of those things that were done before he was born, and then whether the Papists might not alter it in the translating of it; and many other questions, till by degrees he came to be a very Atheist, and to question whether there were a God or no: and so there are some errore now in print, that tend very much to Atheism, there are some that do affirme, that

1 Pet. 3.4.

that that Booke or volume of Bookes called the Bible is not the Word of God, and such an opinion as this does very much work upon mens heart and per-swade them, that there is no God, as in 1 Pet. 3. 4. saies the Apostle, *There shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, (there are the Atheists, but how came they to be so? mark the next words) and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the Fathers fell asleep all things continue as they were from the beginning, say they, we have heard that all men must be judged, that after death they must appear before the Judgement-seat of God, to give an accompt of all their actions; Now because they did not see these things accomplisht already, they cryed out, Where is the promise of his coming? they would not believe there was any such thing, the questioning of the truths of God was that which brought them to be very Atheists.*

4.

4. Another ground from whence Atheism doth flow is pride of heart; it is very well observed by one, that most commonly Atheists are of the greatest men, you shall seldome see a poor man an Atheist, but rich men altogether: as Pharaob in Exod. 5. 2. *Who is the Lord (saies he) that I should obey his voice?* and so Nebuchadnez-zar, in Dan. 3.15. *Who is that God (sayers he)*

Exod. 5.2.

Dan. 3.15.

he) that shall deliver you out of my bands? so Alexander said himself was God. Atheists are ordinarily of the greatest and richest and highest people.

But here some may object and say; What do you tell us here in *England*, that we are without God in the world? you may say so to Pagans and Heathens, but we hope you will not say so to us.

Object.

For answer to this Objection, I shall here shew you ten discoveries of a practicall Atheist. I shall give you three of them out of the Scripture, and seven more deduced from the Scripture, in *Psal. 14. 1.* where it is said, *The Fool hath said in his heart there is no God*, in that very Psalm there are three discoveries of an Atheist.

Answe.

*Psal. 14. 1.*

1.

1. A man living all his dayes in a prophane and disordered course of life towards God, such an one is an Atheist in the first verse of that same Psalm, *The Fool hath said in his heart there is no God*, what follows? *they are corrupt, they have done abominable workes, there is none that doth good*, that man that all his life time lives in a disorderly course of life, and adds drunkennesse to thirst, and commits one sin after another, that man is a practicall Atheist, he lives as if there were no God in the world.

2. That

2. That man that doth wholly neglect the duty of prayer in the 4 vers. of the 14. Psalm, *They eat up my people as they eat bread, and they call not upon the Lord,* such a man is a practicall Atheist.

3. That man that hates and carries a grudge in his heart, against those that fear the Lord, that man is an Atheist: in Psal. 14. 6. *You have shamed the counsell of the poor, because the Lord is his refuge.*

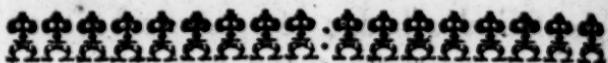
Now give me leave a little to press these three discoveries home upon your consciences. Are they Atheists that live a disorderly life, and walke in a course of wickednesse all their dayes? are such as these Atheists? Oh then how many Atheists are there now in the world, that do spend all their dayes in sinne and vanity, and in a moment go down into the grave!

2. Are they Atheists that do neglect the duty of prayer? oh then with grief of heart be it spoken, how many Atheists are there in the World that do wholly omit this duty, both in their families and in there closets? How many are there that can say, they never go to God upon their knees in secret to beg for grace and mercy from God? and this neglect of secret duties, is a palpable demonstration that you do live as if there were no God in the world, and in so doing ye are very Atheists.

3. Is hatred and contempt of the people of God, a badge of an Atheist? then likewise are there many Atheists in the world: how many are there that can love a swearer and adulterer, a prophaner, &c. yea love a dog and yet hate a christian? this proceeds from a root of Atheism, that is in their hearts.

R

S E R -



## SERMON XVI.

EPHES. 2. 12.

— *And without God in the world.*



Have delivered you in my last three Scripture discoveries of an Atheist; there are seven other Characters yet behinde, that are drawn from the Scriptures: As,

4. 1. That man is an Atheist that does indulge and favour himself in the practise of secret sins; he that does continually allow, and favour himself in the practise of secret sins, that man lives as if there were no God in the world: Reverend Mr. Perkins gives us this badge of an Atheist, that that very sin which he will not dare to commit in the presence of a childe, yet that sin will he venture upon when no eye sees him; thou that canst venture upon a sin, in hope of secresie, thinking to hide it from the All-seeing Eye

Eye of God, thou art a very Atheist, thou that darest do that in the sight of God, that thou art afraid to do in the presence of a man; this proceeds meerly from a root of Atheism that is in the heart, as in Job 22. 12, 13, 14. when a wicked man hath done wickedly, he is ready to say, *How doth God know? can he judge through the thick clouds? thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not;* these are the expressions of an Atheisticall heart. An Atheist if he can but keep himself from the censure and reproach of men, he is well enough, if men cannot say black to his eye, or there goes a drunkard, a swearer, an adulterer, or the like, he is never troubled for his sins. Oh therefore thou that wouldest be accounted chaste, where thou dwellest, and yet keepest thy *Dalilab* in thy lap; and oh thou debaucht liver, that canst quietly and securely walk on in wayes of sin, so that thou canst but keep them from the eyes of men; know thus much, that this proceeds from thy Atheisticall heart. When the hope of secrecie imboldens any man to the practise of any sin, that man is a very Atheist: you that can fear the eye of a mortall man, and yet not be affraid of the All seeing Eye of an immortall God, you that were never troubled for your sins, when no body knew them but your selves; but now this

Job 22. 12,  
13, 14.

Job 24.  
13, 15, 17.

is that which troubles you, that your sins are known to others ; if it be thus with thee, thou art a practicall Atheist : those that are troubled not, because God sees their sins, but because man sees them, they are very Atheists, as in *Job 24. 13, 15, 17.* these are they, that *aborre the light, that know not the way thereof, nor continue in the path thereof, the eye also of the Adulterer waiteth for the twilight, and saith, no eye shall see me, and disguiseth his face, for the morning to them is as the shadow of death, and if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death* ; such as these are very Atheists, they were not troubled because God saw their sins, but because man did see their sins, this is as the terror of death to them : they would not have men see their sins, and yet they do not care what follies they are guilty of in the sight of God, so that men cannot say black to their eyes, they are well enough. Such men as indulge themselves in the practise of secret sins, are practicall Atheists. A godly man will fear to commit a secret sin, as well as a known grosse and open sin ; as *Joseph, How shall I do this great wickednesse, and so sin against God ?* if the apprehensions of a God do lie near your heart, you will have a care to avoid secret, as well as open sins.

Gen. 39. 9.

2. Another discovery is this, that man is

is a practicall Atheist, that does not make conscience of the performance of secret duties: he that never prayes in secret, harbours this Atheisticall thought in him, that God doth not hear him; it is very observable of the *Scribes* and *Pharisees* in Scripture, you shall never read of a secret fast they kept, nor of a private prayer they made; but they had publique fasts a great many, they did *fast twice a week*, and *pray in the corners of the firs*, and *give Almes, &c.* but you never read of any *private and secret duties* they did perform; which did proceed meerly from roots of Atheism in their hearts: and so this is an evidence of the Atheisticall heart, if thou dost never make conscience of going to God in secret, and beg for grace and mercy from him; he is a very Atheist that lives in the neglect of secret duties: for those men that retain in their hearts an apprehension of a Deity they know that there is no time so well spent, as that which is employed in secret prayer to God. *Cant. 2.14. Oh my dove (saies Christ) that art in the clifs of the rocks, in the secret places of the stairs: let me see thy countenance, let me bear thy voice, for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely; Oh thou poor soul (saies Christ) that dost pray in secret, and weep in secret corners, let me see thy face, and hear thy voice.* A man that hath the apprehensi-

Cant.2.14

ons of a God before him, he knows, that the Lord sees and takes notice of the breathings of his heart before him in secret: and therefore they are as much in the closet, to pray in secret, and to powre out their souls before God in private, as they are in publique. It is very observable that there were very few actions of Christ that were recorded by all the four Evangelists, and yet this of Christ's *praying alone*, when no body was with him, is recorded by them all \*: whereas other things, if they be recorded by one, they are left out by another; but this is spoken of by all of them. Now the reason of it is this, because Christ would be an example to us, to teach us to be frequent in the performance of this duty: and therefore it is a sign of an Atheisticall heart, in any one that does not make conscience of powring out his heart in secret prayer to God.

## 6.

3. Another Character is this, that man that doth make impunity to be a provocation to impiety; my meaning is this, he that makes the patience, and forbearance, and long-suffering of God, towards him, to be a provocation to sin; that because God doth not presently punish him for his sin, therefore he will go on in sin still. Such a man is a very Atheist: as in *Psal. 50. 21.* *These things hast thou done ( saies God)*

ans

and I held my tongue, therefore thou thoughtest that I was such a one as thy self. (Beloved) if any of you harbour such thoughts as those in your hearts, that because God doth not presently punish you for your sins, therefore you will go on still in sin: let me tell you, that this is the practise of a very Atheist. Because the drunkard is not taken away by God, while the wine is in his head; and because the swearer is not destroyed by God, while the oath is in his mouth; and because the lyer is not cut off by God, while the lie is upon his tongue, therefore they will run on with greedinesse, and willingnesse in the same sins, all this flowes from the very root of Atheism, that is in thy heart.

4. That man is an Atheist that carries in his heart a forgetfulness, and a carelessness of the day of judgement, as in 2 Pet. 3.4. *And there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts, saying, Where is the promise of his coming?* Thou that doest not harbour in thy heart, a mindfullness of the day of Judgement, art a very Atheist, for thou that doest not believe God to be a Judge, doest not believe him to be a God; When Paul spake to Felix of temperance, and of the judgement to come, his heart trembled at the hearing of it. Eccles. 1.9. *Rejoyce oh young man in thy youth: and let thy heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth,* and

7.

A&amp;.24.25

walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes : but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee to judgement. Thou that livest in the world, and never so much as thinkest of a day of judgement, thou art a very Atheist ; and oh (beloved) how many Atheists are there now in the world in this regard, that do put far from them the evill day ?

8. 5. That man is a very Atheist, that in the time of trouble and distresse, does distrust the providence of God, and run unto base means for help and remedy : thus did Saul discover himself to be an Atheist, 1 Sam. 28.7,8. when he was in distresse, he went to the Witch of Endor for help and succour. And what does God say of such as run to Witches and Wizards ; *Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that you run to other gods to enquire of them?* it is meer Atheism for any to distrust God, and run unto others for help, or any other way to run into sinful courses in times of danger, to finde relief, you do hereby declare, that you think there is no God in the world.

9. 6. That man is an Atheist that does place his affections upon any thing in the world more then upon God : such a man lives without God in the world. A covetous man that placeth his love upon his money, more then upon any thing in the world

world, that man makes gold his God, and therefore these two are joyned together, *Ephes. 4.5.5.* The covetous person, who also is an Idolater, he makes an idoll of his money: and this Job frees himself from, in *Job 31.24.* saies he, *I have not made gold my hope, nor fine gold my confidence, for, if I had done so, then I had denied the God above,* saies he in the 28. verse: why now (beloved) there are many among us that love money better then their own souls, that will sell their souls to gain a little wealth: many among us love money better then we love heaven it self, that do not care what sins they commit for it; and had rather part with their souls, then with their riches. And so when you set your love upon your belly, your make your belly your God; or if upon pleasures, then you make pleasures your God; and so of any thing else. And therefore (beloved) I beseech you look to it, and examine your selves; is not God undervalued sometimes, when your lusts are set in the throne? is not God sometimes very low in your estimation, and other things set above him? if it be so, it is meer Atheism in your hearts.

7. That man is an Atheist, that makes no conscience of keeping those vowes and covenants he hath made with God. The Scripture looks upon that man as an Atheist, that does not make conscience of per-

Eph. 4.5.5.

Job 31.24.

Vers. 28.

Job 31.24.

10.

Josh. 24.  
25, 6.

performing those covenants which he hath made with God ; in Josh. 24. 25, 26. there Joshua made a covenant with the people : and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem, and he wrote these words in the book of the Law of God, and took a great stone and set it up there under an oake that was by the Sanctuary of the Lord : and Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us, for it hath heard all the words of the Lord which he spake unto us, it shall be there for a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God : and therefore those men that do call the covenant that we have made, ( with hands lifted up to the high God ) an old Almanack out of date, and do scorn and despise the oath they have taken, and make no conscience of keeping the vowes and covenants they have made with God , the Scripture looks upon such men, as very Atheists : and ( beloved ) in this regard, there are more Atheists now in England, then ever there were since the world stood. But the Lord will manifest himself to be a just God, though wicked men do despise his covenant, and count it as an unholy thing

11.

8. That man is a very Atheist, whose conscience does never trouble him , nor check him for the commission of any sin; That man that can be drunk to day, and swear to morrow, and cheat the next day, and

and commit one sin after another, and yet his conscience never give him any controll, that man is a very Atheist. Those that can live in the world, and commit grosse sins every day, and their consciences never check them for their sins, it is a sad signe that such men are practicall Atheists. If you have the fear of God in you, and the thoughts of a God upon you, it will make you reflect upon sins past, and be grieved for sins and miscarriages of twenty years standing: thus did *Josephs* brethren call to minde their former sins, Gen. 42. 21. *And they said one to another, We have verily sinned against our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear him, and therefore is this evil come upon us;* & so *Job, Thou writest bitter things against me, & makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth:* and so *David* prayes, that *God would not remember the sins of his youth.* But now you that can be drunk one day after another, and belch out one oath after another, and commit one sin after another, and thy conscience never controll thee, the Lord be mercifull to thee, for thou art plunged into a depth of Atheism. One compares an Atheist to a duck in a pond, if a man throws a stone into the water, where she is, she will presently dive under, but let it thunder or lighten never so much in the heavens, she takes no notice of

Gen. 42.  
21.

Job 13.26.

Psal. 25. 7.

of it ; so an Atheist he cannot endure, that men should take notice of him, or discover his wickednesse, to reprove him, or speak against him, but let God thunder upon him never so much, he will not be troubled at it ; did you live under the apprehensions of a Deity, it is impossible your consciences should be so long and so frequently out of its office.

12.

1 King.  
18. 21.

9. Those men are very Atheists, that do yeeld to a detestable indifferency in matters of Religion : that man that will sleep in a whole skin, and not dare to do any thing, to the hazarding of his estate or person, for the advancement of true religion, such a man is a very Atheist. I will give you a strange place for this, in 1 King. 18. 21. saies Elijah the Prophet to the people, *How long will you halt between two opinions ? if the Lord be God, then follow him ; but if Baal be God, then follow him :* and the text saies, *the people held their peace, and answered him not a word ; they neither said they would follow after God, neither did they say they would follow after Baal :* if God were too strong for Baal, they would be for God ; but if Baal did prevail, they would follow after him ; which did manifest their Atheism, and that God was not their God : that man that takes God to be his God, must follow him through whatsoever troubles or afflictions he meets

meets withall in the world ; an indifference in matters of religion, does argue men to be very Atheists. And therefore all time-servers, that live according to the times, that are men of indifferent tempers, any religion rather then fail, will serve their turns, such men are practical Atheists.

13.

10. Men do then shew themselves to be very Atheists, when their practices shall palpably thwart, and contradict their professions. When they are such as those spoken of in *Tit. 1. 16.* that *in their words do profess to know Christ, but in their works they deny him.* Those that do profess themselves to be Christians, and yet live like heathens ; that profess themselves to have an *inheritance with the Saints in light,* and yet walk here as *Children of darkness,* such men are very Atheists. And thus I have done with these 10. discoveries of a practical Atheist, I have given you thirteen in all, three of them out of the Scripture, and ten more deduced from the Scripture.

Now the use that I shall make of this, shall be by way of counsell and advice : if this be so as you have heard, that all unregenerate men are practical Atheists, they live as if there were no God in the world ; oh then that you would bewail this practical Atheism that is among you ; Doest thou favour thy self in the practice  
of

Use 1.

of secret sinnes? or doest thou make no conscience of the performance of secret duties? Doest thou make impunity to be a provocation to impiety? and doest thou carry in thy minde a forgetfulness of the day of Judgement? Or doest thou distrust the providence of God in times of trouble and distresse? Doest thou place thy affections upon any thing in the world more then upon God? And doest thou make no conscience of performing the vowes and covenants thou hast made with God? Does thy conscience never trouble thee after the commission of sinnes? Art thou a luke-warme and indifferent man in matters of Religion? Doest thou professe to know God, and in thy works deny him? Doest thou any of these wayes entertain and harbour thoughts of Atheisme in thy heart? Why, so far as thou hast done so, labour to beweare and bewaile it, and be humbled for it, and to strive against and keep under this great sin of Atheism in time to come.

*Use 2.*

*Use 2.* This shall be by way of consolation, to comfort and support your hearts: it may be there are some of you that hear me this day, that are the precious servants of God, and yet in some kinde or other have been tempted to

this  
com  
thin  
i  
why  
him  
and  
pre  
wh  
to  
fee  
this  
him  
as  
tha  
is  
Ch  
wo  
Ch  
co  
to  
Ch  
of  
Ch  
or  
b  
w  
d  
r

this sinne of Atheism; well, for your comfort consider these two or three things.

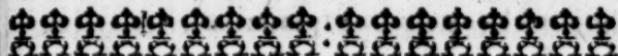
1. Art thou tempted to Atheism? why, yet consider that so was Jesus Christ himself, he was tempted to Atheism and Blasphemy, when the Devill tempted him to fall down and worship him: why so though thou hast been tempted to Atheism, and to forget Gods All-seeing Eye over thee, or the like, yet this may be for thy comfort, that Christ himself was tempted as well as thee, as the Apostle saies, in Heb. 2. 18. *In that Christ suffered and was tempted, he is able to succour those that are tempted,* Christ was tempted to fall down and worship the very Devill, but though Christ was tempted, yet the Devill could finde no corrupt matter in Christ to work upon. When the Devill shook Christ, he shook a pure Crystall-glasse of clear water, his nature was like a Crystall-glasse full of clean water without any muddiness or corruption at all, but if the Devill should shake any of us, he would finde abundance of dirty and muddy water in the bottom, and corrupt matter enough in our natures to work upon.

Heb.2. 18.

2. Consider, that though you are tempted by the Devill to the sin of Atheisme,  
yet

yet these temptations, if you do not approve of them, nor yeeld to them, shall be charged upon the Devill as his sins, and not upon you. And thus you see I have briefly dispatched this Doctrine, that every man by nature is a practicall Atheist, living in the world, as if there were no God in the world.

S E R.



## SERMON XVII.

EPHES. 2. 12.

— *And without God in the world.*

**B**esides that Doctrine which I finisht the last Sabbath, there is something else in the text ; wicked men are *without God in the world*, that is, they are without any speciall interest or propriety in God as *thir* God, the words do not only imply that they live, as if there were no God in the world, but they live without any right, interest or propriety in God as their God, though they are not without wisdome or wealth, or goods and estate, or honour and esteem in the world, yet they are without any reall interest or propriety in God as their God, they are without God in the World : from whence I would note you this Doctrine ;

*That every man by nature is without any reall interest or propriety in God as his God.*

Now (Beloved) before I come to handle

S

the

Doct.

the point. I shall onely premiss three conclusions by way of explanation to delucidate the point, and shew you what I mean by this Doctrine: As

1. Take this conclusion, that in some sense there is no creature in the world that is without God, though in other regards men may be truly said to be without God; in some sense there are none without God, that is by way of *Creation*, and *preservation*, so the worst Devil in hell may say that God is his God: And

2. A wicked man may have God to be his God by way of *profession*, he may profess to know God, and profess that God is his God; but now in another sense a wicked man cannot be said to have God for his God, (that is) in a way of *relation* and *reconciliation* for God to be a God in *Covenant* with him through Jesus Christ.

2. Take this conclusion, that though multitudes of people may lay claim to God as their God, yet there are but a few men in the world, that have God to be their God in a *Covenant* way, as in *Zach* 13. 8. 9. the Lord there looks upon the Jewish Church under a threefold consideration. *And it shall come to passe that in all the land ( saith the Lord ) two parts therein shall be cut off and die, but the third shall be left therein, and I will bring the third part through the fire,* and

and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed; they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, it is my people, and they shall say, the Lord is my God: though you all lay claim to God, yet there may be but one part in three, that can truly say that God is their God in covenant with them.

3. Take this conclusion, that such is the deceitfulnesse and delusion of mens hearts naturally, that the worst of men are ready to believe and think that God is their God, when he is not, as you may read in *Jer. 3. 4, 5* saies God there, *they shall cry unto me, My Father, thou art the guide of my youth, and yet saies God, thou hast done evill as much as thou couldst*; so in *Psal 14. 1*. *The fool hath said in his heart, there is no God, they have corrupted and done abominable works there is none that doth good*, those that have not God in their hearts, nor in all their wayes, yet they will lay claim to God as their God, though they have committed abominable works and done evill as much as they could.

3.

*Jer. 3,4,5.*

*Psal. 14. 1.*

Thus much for the conclusion, I come now to handle a practicall question that necessarily must be spoken to in the pursuance of this Doctrine, which is this.

*Quest.* What are the characters of those men that are without any reall interest

*Quest.*

and propriety in God as their God, in a way of Covenant and relation?

This question I do the rather resolve upon the consideration of great delusion and mistake that mens hearts are very apt to run into, to think that God is their God when he is not, and therefore I shall lay down to you seven distinguishing characters of such men, and it may be I may come neer the bosomes of many of you, though the Lord knows I would not stagger the hope of the least of you that have a reall and well grounded interest in Jesus Christ: those men are without any reall interest in God as their God,

1. Those that are without any effectual knowledge of God as their God.
2. Those that live without making the Word of God to be their rule.
3. Those that live in the world, without making the wayes of God to be their pleasure.
4. Those that live in the world without making the glory of God to be their aime.
5. Those that live in the world without making the day of the Lord to be their delight.
6. Those that live in the world without making the people of God to be the objects of their love. And

Lastly those that live in the world without

out making sin to be the object of their hatred.

For the first, those are without any real interest or propriety in God as their God, that do live in the world without a saving and effectuall knowledge of God : as in *2 Chron. 15.3.* it is said there, that for a long time, *Israel was without the true God, and without the teaching Priest, and without the Law,* all that time (while they were without the Law, and the Priest to teach them) it is said they were *without God,* those that live without a saving knowledge of God, the Scripture looks upon them as having no reall interest in God. *Job. 8. 54, 55.* *You say (saies Christ) that he is your God, and yet you have not known him,* intimating that God was not their God because they were utterly ignorant of him. Now (beloved) every knowledge of God does not demonstrate your interest in God unlesse it be,

1. A practicall knowledge of him, as in *Job 8.55.* saies Christ there *I am of God, I know him, and I keep his sayings :* intimating that that man that does lay claim to God, as his God, must know him, and this knowledge of him will make him yeeld obedience to him, and keep his sayings ; And,

2. It must be an experimentall knowledge of God, as *David saies in Psal. 51. 6.* *Thou hast made me to know wisdom in my inward*

*2 Chron.*  
*15.3.*

*Job. 8. 54,*  
*55.*

*Job. 8.55.*

parts. If so be you were persons living without a practicall and experimentall knowledge of God, you are without any interest in him as your God.

Object.

But before I can leave this particular, I must answer an Objection : Me thinks I hear a poor perplexed soul say, if this be so that only those that know God aright have an interest in him, then the Lord be mercifull unto me, for I am a poor ignorant sinfull wretch, that do know nothing of God at all as I ought to know him ; and therefore surely I have no interest in God as my God.

Answe.

*Ans.* Now to such as you are by way of answer, I shall leave these two or three words for your comfort.

1. Take this for an answer, that in Scripture account to complain of thy ignorance, is a good degree of knowledge : in *Prov. 30. 13.* you read there of *Agur*, who was an excellent man in virtue and knowledge, in the time of *Solomon*, and yet you shall not read of a man that more complains of his ignorance then this man doth : *Surely ( saies he ) I am more brutifh then any man, and have not the understanding of a man ; I have neither learned wisdom, nor attained to the knowledge of the holy* ; and yet this man that so much complains of his ignorance, did demonstrate such fruits of

*Prov. 30.*

*13. 1-3.*

grace

grace and knowledge in his practise, as ever man did.

2. Take this for an answer, that in Gods account, he knowes most that doth most. He does not know most, that hath a great judgement to dive into and dispute about vain questions and niceties, but he is a knowing man in Gods account, that does walk answerably to that small measure of knowledge that he hath, as in *Psal. 111.10. A good understanding have all they that do thy commandments*: God does not measure your knowledge by your questions and disputes, but by your practise, as in *Jer 22.16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then it was well with him; was not this to know me, saith the Lord?*

2.

*Psal. 111.  
10.*

*Jer. 22.16.*

3.

3. Take this for an answer that it is not the wanting of some measures or degrees of knowledge, nor the having of much ignorance, that does demonstrate thy want of an interest in God, unlesse your ignorance hath these three properties with it: As,

1. Suppose thou art ignorant of God, yet if thou art not conceitedly ignorant, if thou art not a self-conceited man, that thinkest thou knowest much when thou knowest little, thou art well enough: if you are not like those in *Hos. 8.2. Israel shall say unto me, My God we know thee, and yet there is no fear, nor knowledge of God in the Land.*

*Hos. 8.2.*

*Hos. 8.2.*

Job 21.14.

2. If thou doest not sit down *contentedly* in thy ignorance, but do labour and endeavour after more knowledge, then thy condition is good enough: But if thou sayest unto God, *Depart from me, for I desire not the knowledge of thy wayes*, like those spoken of in *Job*: this is a sad sign, that you have no interest in God at all.

3. If thou art not *obstinately ignorant*, like those spoken of in *Psal. 82.5*. *They know not, neither will they understand*. When men are ignorant, and will be ignorant, this is an evidence that they have no interest in God; in *2 Pet. 3.5*. saies the Apostle, *these things they are willingly ignorant of*; now if your ignorance be accompanied with these three circumstances, that you are *conceitedly*, and *contentedly*, and *obstinately ignorant*, if it be so, the Lord be mercifull to you; for these are apparent demonstrations, that you have not no interest and propriety in God, as your God. But though you have abundance of ignorance in you, yet if you bewail your ignorance, and labour and desire after more knowledge if you follow on to know the Lord, and are not *obstinately ignorant*, but would do more if you knew more, if it be thus with you, thy ignorance doth not evidence, that thou hast no interest in God.

2. Ano

2. Another Character of a man that is without an interest in God, is this, he is such a one that lives in the world without making the Word of God to be his rule. *Job 8.47.* *He that is of God, beareth Gods word; you therefore bear him not, because you are not of God:* those that will not make the Word of God to be their rule, and conform their practises in obedience there unto, Christ sayes the reason of it is because they are not of God: and so in *Job. 1.4,6.* *He that knoweth God, beareth us, and be that is not of God, beareth not us;* and therefore you that walk after the vain imaginations of your own hearts, that are swayed and ruled by your lusts, and will not make Gods Word a bridle to curb, and restrain your lusts and corruptions, but you will do what you list, let God command what he will; all these are manifest arguments, that you are not of God.

3. He is without an interest in God, that lives in the world without making the wayes of God to be his pleasure: as in *Job. 3.8,10.* *In this the Children of God are manifest and the Children of the Devil, whosoever doth not righteousness is not of God: righteousness is not to be taken here only for justice or civil righteousness, but for the whole bulk of godliness and the body of Christianity: he that doth not righteousness is not of God:* this not doing of righteousness, is answerable to the

2.

*Ioh. 8.47.*

*Ioh. 1.4.*  
*10.4.*  
*6.6.*

3.

the committing of sin, in 1 Job. 3. 8. the text saies, *He that committeth sin is of the Devill*, now this is not to be taken simply, that he that falleth into sin is of the Devill, but he that *commits sin*, (that is) with complacency and delight, and without any compulsion, such a man is of the Devill. And so likewise he that doth not *do righteousness*, is not of God, that is, he that doth not act and do it with delight, and alacrity, and complacency, such a one is not of God: so in Job. 3. 11. saies the Apostle, (*Beloved*) *follow not that which is evill, but that which is good: he that doth good, he is of God; but he that doth evill, hath not seen God;* (that is) he that doth evill with delight and satisfaction, and he that doth not take delight in the wayes of God, and perform holy duties with chearfulness and complacency, such a man is not of God; and therefore you that take more delight in the committing of sin, then you do in the performance of holy duties, you are but in a bad conditon.

4. Another Character is this, that man is without God, that lives in the world without making the glory of God to be his aim: it is very observable, that when the Jewes did accuse Christ, saying, he was a *Samaritan*, and *had a devill*, but did not come from G d; he did convince them, that this was a slander cast upon him, because

cause he sought not his own honour, but the glory of God, Joh. 8. 49. 50. Jesus answered, I have not a Devil, but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonor him, and I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

Joh. 49.  
50.

5.

5. That man is without any interest in God, that lives in the world without making the day of God his delight, he that takes no delight in sanctifying of the Lord's day, but rather takes delight in profanating it, that man is without God in the world, as in Joh. 9. 36. It was the speech of the Pharisees to Christ, say they, *This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath-day*: this had been a very good argument, had it been rightly applied, the argument had been very strong, if the application had been good, if Christ had not indeed kept the Sabbath, but they were greatly mistaken, for Christ did keep the Sabbath. Why now (beloved) these Pharisees were they now alive, and should see you Christians profanating the Sabbath day, spending and trifling it away in sports and pleasures, in swearing and drunkennesse, and dishonouring the name of God; never employing one hour of it in prayer, reading, or hearing, or any holy and religious exercise, they would presently conclude that you are not of God, because you do not keep the Sabbath day.

6. That

6.

t Joh. 3.  
10.  
1 Joh. 4.  
20.

6. That man is without God, that lives without making the people of God to be the object of his love ; as you may see in 1 Job. 3. 10. *He that doth not righteousness is not of God, neither is that loveth not his brother* and so in 1 Job. 4. 20. *If any man say, I love God and hateth his brother, he is a lyer, for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen how can he love God whom he hath not seen?* He that does not love his brother, the children and people of God, he cannot love God. You that carry in your hearts a secret malice and spleen against those that are godly, and more holy and religious then your selves : you that do Tiger-like, hate the very pictures of godly men, you that hate the people of God, and the Ministers of the Gospell, because they are so, that hate godlinesse as godlinesse, these are evident arguments that the love of God is not in you.

7.

7. That man is without God, that lives in the world without making sin to be the object of his hatred ; that man hath not God, that hates not sin ; though that man may have God, that hath sin yet that man cannot have an interest in God, that doth not hate sin. And thus I have run over briefly these seven heads, whereby you may know whether you are the men that lay a true claim to God, as your God, yea or no, if you are men that

that have a true knowledge of God, and make his word your rule, and his way your pleasure, and his day your delight, and his glory your aim, and good men the object of your love, and sin the object of your hatred ; if these things be in you, you may know undoubtedly, that you have an interest in God.

We come now to the application, which may serve for unspeakable comfort to all you that are the people of God, that can lay a well grounded and Scripture claim to God as your God.

1. If you have God, you have all things ; and let me tell you, you that have God for your God, you may out-vie all the Kings, and Princes, and Potentates in the world. Other men may say, they have wealth, and you have none ; they have riches, and honours, and pleasures, and you have none : but you may go further, and out-vie them all, for you can say, you have an interest in God, and they have none. Wicked men cannot lay claim to God as theirs ; and therefore when they speak of God, they speak of him as a God to others, and not to them, as in Gen. 31. 29. when *Laban* spake to *Jacob*, (sayers he) *The God of your Fathers* : and so *Ptaraob*, in Exod. 8.25, 28. (sayers he) *Go sacrifice to your God in the land* : and from hence Divines do observe, that the Scriptures do not suffer

Use.

I.

Heb. 11.  
16.

suffer wicked men to name God, as in a way of propriety to them, as *their* God: but now those that are righteous and holy, that have indeed an interest in God, God is not ashamed to be called *their* God. You that have an interest in God, though you are a poor despicable people yet be not afraid to own God as your God, for the Lord is not ashamed, that you should call him your God; God is not ashamed of us whose dwellings are in the dust, he will own us: and therefore let this encourage you to go to God as your God, and apply him as your God, and trust in him as your God, and pray to him; and call upon him as your God, for he is not ashamed of you. And here that I may speak a little further to this particular, I would exhort you to two things.

1. To prove your interest in God: And
2. To improve it.

I. Labour to prove your interest in God: examine and try whether or no, upon conscientious grounds and Scripture evidences your hearts can be satisfied, that you are a people in covenant with God: rest not, and trust not upon It-may bees, but labour to prove it to your own souls, that God is your God; and that I may a little help and further you in this examination, I shall here lay you down three discoveries whereby you may know, and prove unique.

unquestionably that God is your God.

1. If thou art such a one that doest labour to keep thy inward man from secret defilement by sin, as well as thy outward man, from grosser and greater enormities, as in 2 Cor. 6. 18. and in the first verse of the next Chapter ; *I will be your God and Father, and you shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord God Almighty* : Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved (says the Apostle) let us cleanse our selves from all filthiness, both of flesh and spirit : and therefore if you have a care to abstain from all secret sins, whereby the inward man is defiled, it is a sign that you have a reall interest in God ; because God will be our God, and will own and accept of us to be his people ; we must not only wash our legs and our outward man, but our inward parts too, and if we do thus, we may be confidently assured that we are a sacrifice well pleasing, and acceptable unto God through Jesus Christ. but now you that make conscience of your wayes, so far only, as that men may not say black to your eye, if you do not labour to keep your inward man from defilements as well as your outward man, you have no interest in God at all.

2. Another evidence of your interest in God is this ; If you have an earnest and unwearyed labour and endeavour in your spirits to come to the nearest resemblance

1.

2 Cor. 6.

8.

2.

blance and conformity to Jesus Christ, as possibly you can. Do you labour to be holy as he was holy? and humble, and meek, and lowly, as he was? in *2 Cor. 7. 1.* saies the Apostle there (*dearly beloved*) *let us cleanse our selves from all filthiness both of flesh and spirit*, perfecting holiness *in the fear of God*. Do you labour still to resemble God in holiness? thy relation and interest in God will make thee labour to be like unto God, and to be still perfecting holiness though you cannot be perfect in holiness. If you have an interest in God, you will labour more and more to be holy as he is holy, and to come to the nearest resemblance to him that may be.

3. Another discovery of your interest in God, is this, if God hath engraven upon thy soul those saving effects and blessings which he doth bestow upon all those that have an interest in him; God hath promised that *he will be their God, and they shall be his people*: that *he will give them a new heart, taking away the heart of stone, and giving them a heart of flesh*: and that *he will sanctifie and renew their natures, and write his Law in their inward parts, and work in their hearts a suitable disposition to his Law, and put his fear into their hearts that they shall never depart from him*: These are the blessings of the covenant of grace. Now you

that can give abundant and evident testimonies in your own souls, that you have found God cleansing and purifying your hearts, and sanctifying and renewing your natures, and writing his Law in your inward parts, and putting his fear into your hearts, that you do never depart from him; if you finde these things in you, they are undoubted evidences, that you have an interest in God.

2. As I would have you prove your interest in God, so I would exhort you to improve your interest in God too. Many of you do let God lie by you, (as I may so say) and never make use of him for your spirituall comfort and support, and never go to him for help, and succour, and relief in times of danger, you do not improve your interest in God.

But here it may be you would ask me how you should improve your interest in God.

I answer, 1. Improve it thus, in making your interest in God, a great incentment and provocation to thee, to obey God; thus David did in *Psal. 143.10.* Teach me to do thy will (saies he) for thou art the Lord my God: here David did well improve his interest in God, so in *Psal. 119.115.* Depart from me ye evill doers, (saies he) for I will keep the commandments of my God. We should make our interest in God, an ingagement

T, — g g upon

3

### Object.

*Ans<sup>w.</sup>. I.*

upon our souls, to keep the commands of God.

2. Then you do rightly improve your interest in God, when this doth stir you up, to aggravate all the sins you have committed against God, when your interest in God doth make you see, how exceeding sinfull sin is, and how greatly you have provoked the Lord your God by your sins: as in *Jer. 3. 25.* *We have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers from our youth even to this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God:* here the children of Israel aggravate their sins against God as their God. And so *Daniel* he makes his interest in God, a motive to stir him up to aggravate his sin against God, in *Dan 9.5.* saies he there, *We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and done wickedly, and have rebelled even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements,* and then in vers. 7. *Oh Lord,* (saies he) *righteousnesse belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of face as at this day:* so again in vers. 8. *Oh Lord to us belongeth confusion of face, to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee:* but to the Lord our God belongeth mercy and forgivenesse, though we have rebelled against him: and so he goes on all along, aggravating their sins against God: no lesse then ten times he mentions their interest in God, and ten times he aggravates their sinnes against

Jer. 3. 25.

Dan. 9.5.

No 9

against God. It is the consideration of our interest in God, that does stir us up to aggravate our sins against God, when we do consider that we have sinned against our God, against our gracious and mercifull father, who hath loved us, and given us everlasting consolation and good hope though grace; who is infinite in goodnessse, and abundant in mercy and truth. Such considerations as these will exceedingly provoke us to aggravate our sins against him.

3. Improve your interest in God by making it a prop and pillar of marble to bear up, and support your hearts under all the miseries, and afflictions, and troubles you meet withall here in the world: thus David encouraged himself in the Lord his God, in *Ps. 3. 7.* *I am thine* (saies he) *Lord save me:* then you make a right improvement of your interest in God, when you go to him, and trust, and relye, and depend upon him in all times of danger and distresse, for you have an interest in that God that is both able and willing to relieve and succour you, a God that hath helped you, and doth help you, and will never leave you nor forsake you, and therefore be encouraged to cast your care upon him.

3.  
Psal 119  
x 99

F I N I S.

vol. 1. p. 3. It  
was also in 1861  
that the first  
of the "Cotton  
Bills" was  
introduced into  
the House of  
Representatives  
by Mr. W. C.  
Worrell of  
Massachusetts  
and Mr. J. W.  
Brown of Rhode  
Island. The  
House passed  
the bill on the  
15th of April  
but it was  
not voted on  
in the Senate  
until the 17th  
of May. It  
was then  
voted down  
by a vote of  
72 to 67.

THE  
SAINTS TRIUMPH  
OVER  
DEATH.

OR, A  
SERMON

Preached at the Funerall

OF

Mr. CHRISTOPHER LOVE,

IN

*Lawrence-Church, August 25. 1651.*

---

By THOMAS MANTON, Minister of the Gospell, at Stock-Newington near London.

---

LONDON,  
Printed by E. Cotes, 1658.

WAGNER

WAGNER

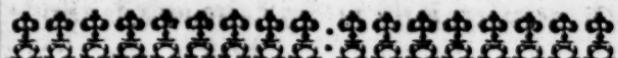
WAGNER

WAGNER

WAGNER

WAGNER

WAGNER



THE  
*SAINTS TRIUMPH*  
OVER  
DEATH.  
OR, A  
*SERMON* preached  
on a speciall occasion,

On 1 Cor. 15. 57.

But thanks be to God, who giveth  
us the victory through our Lord  
Jesus Christ.

 These words are a part of Paul's  
conclusion or Triumphant Song: In  
the Song there are two parts, and  
this is the last.

1. A confident Challenge.
2. A solemn Thanksgiving.

The one is directed to the enemies, the other  
to the giver of victory.

1. A confident Challenge, in which he  
outbraveth Death, and all the powers of

A view of  
the Con-  
text.

## The Saints Triumph

the Grave, *O Death, where is thy sting?* *O Grave, where is thy victory?* the words allude to Hos. 13.14. wherein Christ is brought in speaking, *I will ransom them from the power of Death, and redeem them from the Grave:* *O Death, I will be thy plagues;* *O Grave, I will be thy destruction;* there is Christ's engagement and undertaking for a full conquest of Death; Christ threateneth Death, and the Apostle insulteth over it: the form of the words is altered, because the enemy was now fallen, and Paul proclaimeth the victory: hitherto Death and the Grave had insulted over the misery and frailty of mankinde, all the tombs and charnels of the world were but so many Monuments of Deaths conquests; Golgotha the place of skuls seemed to be designed on purpose to upbraid and discourage our Redeemer; so many skuls and rotten reliques of humane frailty, as there were in that place, so many Trophies and Monuments of triumph did Death produce before the eyes of Christ, as if it were said to him, *Canst thou, darest thou grapple and enter into the lists with such an enemy?* But our Lord was not discouraged, when he ascended upon the crosse, he did as it were answer these bravings of Death thus, *O Death, I will be thy plagues,* *O Grave, I will be thy destruction;* and because he was as good as his word, and every way performed his engagement, the Apostle as one

of

of Christ's followers cometh and insulteth over this proud adversary that was now fain, O Death, where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory?

This challenge is illustrated by a *Prolepsis*, or an *Anticipation* of an objection; some might ask, What is this *sting* of Death? What is this *power* of the *Grave*? The Apostle answareth, *The sting of Death is sin, the strength of sin is the Law; Death cometh to have this power by sin, and sin to have this power by the Law.*

[*The sting of Death*] *κλέον*, *The prick*, it implieth both the *stroke* of Death, and the *anguish* of it; as in the *sting* of a *Serpent*, there is the *deadly touch* and the *pain* and *torment* of the wound: and so it noteth the *power* of death over us, the *prick* or *weapon* by which it striketh is *sin*, Rom. 5.12. By *one man sin entred into the world, and death, by sin*; and the *terrors* and *horours* of it, which also do arise from *sin*; now by *horours* I mean not only the *naturall aversation*, *retirement* or *flight* of the *spirits*, but the *bondage*, *torment* and *despair* that is upon the *conscience*, as *Death is a penal evill, inflicted by the justice of God, guilt maketh Death terrible so that a sinner is all his life time subject to bondage*, Heb. 2. 14, 15. and kept under an *awe* of *judgement to come*; 'tis not *awyses* felt, but soon *awakened*, especially in *sicknesse* and *approaches* of *Death*;

Death ; when we feel the cold hands of it ready to pluck out our hearts, conscience is whipped with a scourge of six strings. fear, horrour, distrust, grief, rage, and shame.

The strength of sin is the Law] How is that to be understood ? The Law giveth strength to sin, *ratione cognitionis, obligationis & augmentationis* ; they are the words of a \* German Divine, and will yeeld us a fit method wherein to open this matter.

1. The Law discovereth sin, and maketh it appear in its own colours ; the more light and knowledge of the Law, the more sense of sin, as in transparent vessels, dregs are soon discerned ; Rom 6. 9. *I was alive without the Law, but when the Law came, sin revived, and I dyed* When by a sound conviction of disguises are taken off from the conscience, we finde sin to be sin indeed ; Paul was alive before, that is, in his own hopes, as many a stupid soul maketh full account he shall go to heaven, till conscience be opened, and then they finde themselves in the mouth of Death and Hell.

2. The Law giveth strength to sin in regard of the obligation of it, it bindeth over a sinner to the curse and wrath of God ; God hath made a righteous Law, which must have satisfaction, and till the Law be satisfied, we hear no newes but of a curse, and that maketh Death to be full of horrors, \* there remaineth

\* *Parens in locum.*

\* Heb. 10. 33.

remaineth nothing but a fearfull expectation of the fiery incarnation of the Lord. 3. It augmenteth and increaseth sin by forbidding it; lusts are exasperated and rage upon a restraint, as the yoke maketh the young bullock more unruly. Now put all together, and you will understand the force of the expression, *The strength of sin is the Law*; the *Discovery* of the Law stoppeth the sinners mouth, and the *curse of the Law* shutteth him up, and holdeth him fast, unto the judgement of the great day, by which restraint, sin groweth the more raging and furious; all which put together, make *Death* terrible, not an *end of misery*, but a *door to open into Hell*.

Now this being the case of every man, what shall we do? and how shall we extricate our souls from such a *labyrinth* of endlesse horrour? You have an answer of that, in the next verse in the Apostles *Thanksgiving*, where he acquainteth you not only with grounds of *Hope*, but *Triumphant*; *Thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ*.

In this *Thanksgiving* you may observe,

1. *The Author of the mercy*; *God by Jesus Christ*.
2. *The manner* how we come to be interested in it; *He giveth us victory*. Or rather you may observe, 1 *The Act of the Father*

Division  
of the  
Tex.

as to Jesus Christ, in that he appointed him to get the victory. 2 The act of the Father is to us; in that he applyeth this victory to our souls; Christ's victory and the application of it, are the two grounds of this thanksgiving.

1. Christ victory over Sin, Death, and the Law, for it must be extended to all the things mentioned in the context, they are enemies by combination, and knit together in a fast league; the Law giveth strength to sin, and sin giveth a sting to Death; as long as the Law hath power, sin will be strong, and as long as sin hath strength, Death will be terrible: But Christ hath overcome Death, he foyled it in his own person, as I shall shew you anon fully; and for Sin, he hath taken away the guilt of it by his own merit, and will destroy it more and more by the power of the Holy Ghost; when he stood before the tribunall of God he stood there, as a surety and undertaker, Heb. 7. 22 A surety of a better testament: now he was a surety mutually Gods and ours, to work Gods work in us, and our work for us; among other things which he undertook there, he undertook the abolition of sin, on Gods part he obliged himself that it should be performed by his Spirit; on our part he obliged us to endevours of mortification: now because Christ is an able surety, the work is as good as done already.

Rom.

Rom. 6.6. Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin; mark, tis crucified with him, as employing his undertaking upon the crosse, that the body of Death might be destroyed: as noting the work of Gods Spirit, which was engaged and made sure by Christs death upon the crosse, that we should not serve sin, as noting the concurrence of our endevours, to which we are obliged by the same sponsory act of Christ: thus much Christ hath done for the abolition of sin: now for the Law, that was an enemy that could not be overcome but must be satisfied, and so it was by Christ who both performed the duty, and sustained the penalty of it, chiefly the latter, and therefore tis said, he was made a curse for us, Gal. 3.13. The sting is lost in Christ, and the honey left for us. But this is matter of another respect and cognisance.

2 The next reason of the Apostles thanksgiving is the application, he bath given us victory, for understanding of which you must note that Christ's victory is imputed to us as if it were done in our own persons; when we are actually united to him, we are possessed of all his merit, Christ fought our war, and joyned battell in our stead; we have a mysticall victory in Christ, and are said to overcome, when Christ overcame; this

this is the reason why the acts of believers are complicated and folded up with Christ's acts in the expressions of Scripture, *Crucified with him, quickened with him, and raised with him; and set down with him in heavenly places*, Eph. 2 &c. All which are tears proper to the *Jusicial Union*, which is different both from the *Moral and Mystical*, as I could easily shew you, were it not a matter of another nature: now this *mystical victory* is of great use to a believer in time of discouragements; if the *Law* challenge, *Satan and Conscience* say, *thou art a sinner under a curse; then thou maist answer, I am a sinner, but I am crucified in Christ, in my surety his payment and suffering is mine: if Death or the world discourage; you may say, This is a beaten enemy, I foyle it in Christ, I ascended in Christ, &c.*

2. *The benefit of this victory is imparted and applyed to us, by which he maketh us conquerours over sin and death: all Christ's work was not done upon the Crosse, there is much to be accomplished in our hearts, Rom. 16.20. The God of peace shall tread Satan under your feet, &c. not only under Christ's feet, but ours: as Joshua called his fellowes to come and tread upon the necks of the Canaanitish kings, \* Come put your feet upon the necks of these kings: so Christ will see us conquer; he that got a victory for us, will get a victory in us, over sin, and death, and hell; Christ hath trodden them under*

\* Josh. 10.  
24.

under foot already when his own \* heel  
was bruised, now he will do it under your feet.

\* Gen. 3.  
15.

Having laid this foundation, the point  
and head of Doctrine, which I shall dis-  
cuss is, *Christ's victory over Death for the com-  
fort and profit of believers.*

Death is either the *first*, or *second*, *tempo-  
rall*, or *eternal*, sinners are under the sentence  
of both, and both are in a sort put into the  
hands of *Satan*, *he had the power of Death*, Heb. 2. 14. as *Gods executioner*; and the  
one maketh way for the other, Death to  
the wicked is but a taking them away to  
torment, as *unruly persons are commit-  
ted to prison that they may molest no  
more*; *Gods patience* expireth with their  
lives, and then *his vengeance* beginneth; The  
curse of the *first Covenant* was *eternal Death*,  
Gen. 2. 15. *thou shalt die*, that is *eternally*, the  
curse must carry proportion with the *bless-  
ing*, the *blessing* was *eternal life*, and the *curse*  
was *eternal death*: I say the sorrow and pain  
must have been perpetual, answerable to  
the life which he should have enjoyed;  
therefore *Christ* is said to have delivered us  
from *wrath to come*, which certainly was our  
portion and inheritance, by *Adam*, and  
without *Christ* there is no escape. But to  
come to particulars, I shall shew you,

Doct.

1. *How Christ delivered us from Death.*

2. *How far.*

1. *How he delivered us*, The Apostle an-  
swereth

\* Mar. 20.  
28.  
1 Tim. 2.  
6.  
Job 33.24.

swere that Heb. 2.14. By Death he destroyed him that had the power of Death ; now Christ's Death cometh under a twofold consideration, as a merit, or as a glorious Act of war and combate ; as the Act of a Redeemer, or the Act of a Conquerour : which answereth to the double evill in Death, 'tis a natural evill, and a penall evill ; 'tis a natural evill as it is the dissolution of soul and body ; 'tis a penall evill, as 'tis a curse of the Covenant, or the punishment of sin : 1 There was merit in Christ's voluntary Death, 'twas \* a ransome for the elect, he dyed not only in *bonum eorum*, for their good and profit, but *loco & vice omnium*, in their room and stead ; as when the ram was taken, *Isaac* was spared, so Christ's Death was in stead of ours ; God will not exact the debt twice, of us and our surety : Job 33. *Deliver him from going down into the pit, for I have found a ransome.* The sinner must die, or the surety ; now saith the Lord, *I accept of the death and passion of Christ for this penitent man* ; if we go down to the pit, we go not down by way of vengeance, by Christ's Death the merit of our sin is expiated, justice satisfied, Gods wrath appeased, the Law fulfilled, sin pardoned, and so the *Jawes of Demb* are broken : Death in its self is the sentence of the Law, the fruit of sin, and the recompence of angry justice, and so it hath no more to do with us, for *God* hath found a ransome. 2. You may look

look upon it as the *Act of a Conquerour*, Christ foiled Death in his own person, ever since he rifed the Grave, Death hath lost its retentive power; Act. 2.24. *κύριος τὰς ὁδηγας τῷ θανάτῳ, loosing the pains, &c.* 'tis an allusion to the throws of a travailing woman, the Grave was in travail, till this precious burden was egested, for he could not be holden if it, and ever since the Grave is a womb rather then a dungeon and pit of vengeance, \* *non vitam rapit, sed reformat*, it doth not destroy life, but renew it; in almost the same metaphor Christ is called, Col. 1.18 *The first born from the dead*; not that he was the first that was raised from the dead, howbeit he was the first that arose, others were raised by the power of another but Christ arose by his own; so he is called, 1 Cor. 15.20. *The first-fruits from the dead* as the offering of the first-fruits was a blessing to all the store, so Christ dying and rising is a ground of conquest to all the elect; Christ before his death had been combating with the powers of darknesse and all the subordinate instruments; Death was Satans *beast of prey*, that was set upon him but our Lord foiled it in its own dungeon, the battail between Christ and Death was begun upon the Crosse, he grappled with it there, and they went tugging and wrestling to the Grave, Christ like a prudent warriour carryed the war into

\* *Prudentius.*

his enemies countrey, and there got loose of the graspe of Death, foiled it in its own territory, he arose and left Death gasping behind him, so that the quality of the Grave is quite altered, before 'twas a prison, Satans dungeon, now 'tis a chamber of repose, a bed of ease ever since Christ slept there; when the Prophet speaketh of Christs resurrection, he saith, Isa. 53. 8. *He shall be taken from prison and from judgement by prison* meaning the Grave; but speaking of the death of the faithfull, he saith, Isa. 57. 2. *They shall rest in their beds*; 'twas for a while to Christ a prison, that to us it might be a bed of ease.

2. The next question is, *how far he bath delivered us from Death*; we see the godly are obnoxious to the changes and decayes of nature, yea to the strokes of violence as well as others; and how are we delivered? I answer, 'tis enough that the second Death bath no power over us, Rev. 20. 6. Nothing to do with us. Rom. 8. 1. *καὶ γατακεῖται, not one condemnation, &c.* We may dye, but we shall not be Damned; and though we go to the Grave, yet we are freed from Hell: But this is not all, in the first Death believers have a priviledge, they do not die as others doe.

1. The *habitude and nature of it is changed*, that which is *pænal* in Death is now gone. 'tis not a *destruction* but a *delivery*, believers have

have wrong thoughts of Death, we are delivered from it as 'tis a *punishment* and a *curse*, now 'tis a *blessing*, one of *Christs Legacies* to the Church, *all things are yours*, *Death is yours*, 1 Cor. 3. 18. while Death was in the *Devils hands* it was an *enemy*, but 'tis made a *friend* and a *blessing* in *Christ*, a passage from the *vale of tears* to the *kingdom of glory*, the end of a *mortall life*, and the beginning of that which is *immortall*: as *Haman to Mordecai*, it intended a *mischief* but it prooveth a *priviledge*: to a wicked man it is properly an *execution*, but to the godly a *dismission* of their souls into the *bosome of Christ*, Luk. 2. 28. *Now lettest thou thy servant to depart in peace*, they quietly send away their souls, but a wicked mans soul is *taken away*; tis twice so expressed, Luk. 12. 20. *This night shall they take away thy soul from thee*, and Job 27. 8 *When God taketh away his soul*, &c. they would fain keep it longer, but God taketh it away whether they will or no; a godly man *resigneth* and sendeth away his soul in *peace*, his life cannot be *taken away*, tis only *yielded up* upon the call of *providence*; and he dyeth not because he *must die*, but because he *would die*, he may dye sooner then *be thought*, but not sooner than *he would*, for when God willetteth it, he submitteh. But to return; the blessing of Death lieth in 3 things.

1. The Funerals of the godly are but the Funerals of their sins, and frailties, and weaknesses: *Peccatum moritur, misera moritur, homo non moritur*, 'tis not the man dyeth but the sin, the misery dyeth: all other means and dispensations do but weaken sin, but Death destroyeth it; when God justifieth, the damning power is gone, when God sanctifieth, the reigning power is gone; but when by Death we come to be glorified, then the very being of it is gone: when the house was infected with leprosie, so as scraping would not serve the turn, it was to be digged down; we are so infected with sin that all other remedies are too weak, nothing but death will serve the turn: when Ivie is gotten into a wall, it cannot be wholly destroyed, till the wall it self be demolished; cut off the stump, the body, the boughes, the branches, still there are some strings that are ready to sprout again; so tis here, originall sin cannot be destroyed, the constant groans of the faithfull are, \* *Who shall deliver us from this body and masse of sin?* But now death is a sudden cure, sinne brought in death, and as it were in revenge, death destroyeth sin.

2. There is a way made for a present and compleat Union of the soul with Christ. Phil. 1. 23. *I desire to be dissolved and be with Christ.*

\* Rom. 7  
23.

Christ; we are *loosed* from the body and *joined* to Christ, 'tis better a soul be *separated* from the body then *absent* from Christ; we have an *Union* here but not a *presence*, now judge you, which is better, to be *present with the body* or to be *present with the Lord*? to have the company of the body, or the company of Christ? Here the soul is inclosed and imprisoned as it were, but there thou hast the *free enjoyment of Christ*, without the clog of an earthly estate: the soul as soon as it departs the *body*, goeth immediately to *Christ*; as when *Potiphar's* wife laid hold on *Joseph's* coat, he *escaped*; so you leave your *upper garment* in Deaths hand, but the soul flyeth to God: the body came from *Adam*, and runneth in a *fleshy channell*, and what we had from *Adam*, must for a while be mouldred to dust, to purge it from the *impurity* of the *conveyance*; but the soul by a *naturall right* returneth to God that gave it, and by a *speciall interest* to Christ that redeemed and sanctified it by his own spirit.

3. *The body which seemeth most to suffer, bath much advantage: a shed is taken down to raise up a better structure, 'tis sown a naturall body, 'tis raised a spiritual body, &c.* 1 Cor. 15. 44. here 'tis not capable of high *injoyments*, 'tis humbled

with diseases, unfit for duties ; again, it's sown a corruptible body, 'tis raised an incorruptible body, here 'tis liable to changes, there it may live for ever, without change and decay ; if we love long life, there is eternall life ; 'tis carnall self-love that maketh us willing to abide in the flesh ; if we did but love our selves, but love our own flesh, we would not be afraid to die, for to die, is to be perfected, to have body and soul free from sin and incorruption.

2. *The hurt of it is prevented* : as you are chosen and sanctified in Christ Jesus, it cannot hurt you, I say again death may kill you, but it cannot hurt you, it hath no power over the better part, like a Serpent it feedeth only upon your dust ; nay, and for your bodies, that which dyeth as a ~~as a~~ use, is sure to live as a member of Christ ; the Lord Jesus is our head in the grave ; your bodies have a principle of life within them ; believers are raised by the Spirit of holiness, the same Spirit that quickneth them now to the offices of grace, shall raise their mortal bodies. So Rom 8 11. *He shall quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit, that dwelleth in you* : The holy Ghost can never leave his old mansoul and dwelling place : how many grounds of comfort have we against the mortallity of the body ! Christ is united to body and soul, and he will not let his

his *Mysticall body* want one sinew or joynst ; in the account that he is to make to the Father, he saith, he *is to lose nothing*, Joh. 6. 39. Mark he doth not say *none*, but *nothing*. Christ will not lose a leg, or a piece of an ear : Again, *God is in Covenant with body and soul*, when you go down to the chambers of Death, you may, challenge him upon the *Charter of his own Grace* ; God is the God of *Abrahams dust*, of a believers dust, though it be mingled with the remains of wicked men, yet Christ will sever it : Mat. 22. 32. Christ prooveth the resurrection of the body, by that argument, that *God is the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob* ; the ground of the argument is, that God made his Covenant not only with the *souls* of the *Patriarchs*, but with their *whole persons* : Again *Christ hath purchased body and soul*, so much is intimated in that place 1 Cor. 6. 20. *Ye are bought with a price*, therefore glorifie God in your bodies ; Christ had payed price enough to get a title to body and soul, and therefore he will not lose one bit of his purchase ; the Lord will call the grave to an account, Where is the body of *my Abraham, my Isaac, my Jacob* ? tis said, Rev. 20. 13. *The Sea gave up her dead, and the Grave gave up her dead, and Hell gave up her dead* : let me note that Hell is there taken for the state of the departed, or else what's the meaning of that

passage that followeth afterward, *and death and hell were cast into the lake that burneth &c.* Well then, all the dead shall be cast up, as the *Whale* cast up *Jonah*, so the grave shall cast up her dead: the grave is but a chest wherein our bodies are kept safe till the day of Christ; and the key of this chest is not in the Devils hands, but Christ's; see Rev. 1. 18. *I have the keys of Death and Hell;* when the body is layed up in the cold pit, 'tis laid up for another day; God hath an especiall care of our dust and remains, when our friends and neighbours have left it, Christ leaveth it not, but keepeth it till the great and glorious day.

3. *We are eased from the terrors and horrours of death:* death is terrible, as tis a pœnal and naturall evill, as I distinguisched before; *As tis a naturall evill,* death in it self is the greatest of all evils, *φοβερὸν φοβερώτατον*, said an \* heathen, which in Jobs language may be rendred, *Tb. King of terrors*, Job 18. 14. We gush to see a serpent, much more the grim visage of death; morall Philosophy could never finde out a remedy against it; Heathens were either desperate, rash, stupid, or else they dissembled their gripes and fears; but Christ hath provided a remedy, he hath delivered us not only from the hurt of death, but the fear of death; Heb. 2. 14. *to deliver them*

*from*

\*Aristotle.

from the fear of death, that all their life time were subject to bondage: by his spirit he filleth the soul with the hopes of a better life; nature may shrink, when we see the pale horse of death approaching; but we may rejoice, when we consider its errand, 'tis to carry us home: as when old Jacob saw the chariots come from Egypt, how did his heart leap within him, because he should see his son Joseph! death however we figure it with the pencil of fancy, is sent to carry us to heaven, to transport us to Jesus Christ: now who would be afraid to be happy? to be in the arms of our beloved Jesus? Let them fear death, that know not a better life; a Christian knoweth that when he dyeth, he shall not perish, but have everlasting life, Joh. 3.17. The world may thrust you out, but you may see heaven alluring, ready to receive you, as Stephen saw heaven opened, Act. 7. latter end: there is an intellectuall vision, or perswasion of faith, which is common to all the Saints; though every one hath not such an extasie and sensible representation, as Stephen had, yet usually in the hours of their departure, faith is mightily strengthened and acted so, that they are exempted from all fear and sorrow. 2 As 'tis a *ænal evill*. 'tis sad when death is sent in *justice*, and cloathed with *wrath*, and cometh in the quality of a *curse*, you know what

what was said before, *The sting of death is sin*, they die indeed that die in their sins, death is a black and gloomy day to them, they drop down like rotten fruit into the lake of fire: now Christ hath taken away the *sting*, the dolours and horrores of it; he hath taken away *death* as he hath taken away *sin*, he hath not *cast it out*, but *cast it down*, taken away the *guilt* and *power* of it, though not the *being* of sin; so the *burt*, the *sting* is gone, though not *death* it self: 'tis like a serpent disarmed and un stinged, we may put it into our bosomes without danger: there are many accusations, by which Satan is apt to perplex a dying soul, these make death terrible and full of horrores; *But they overcome by the bloud of the Lamb*, Rev. 12. 11. and get the victory of these doubts and fears; when sins are pardoned, fears vanish; *Luther* said, *Feri domine, feri, abolitus sum a peccatis meis.* *Strike Lord, strike, my sines are pardoned.*

4. *'Twill be utterly abolished at the last day.* We scarce know now what Christ's purchase meaneth, till the day of judgement; 'tis said 1 Cor. 15.26. *The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death*, tis weakened now, but then it shall be abolished as to the elect: Rev. 20.14. *And death and hell shall be cast into the lake of fire, this is the second death*; the dominion of death is reserved for

for hell, it must keep company with the damned, whilst you rejoice with God: for the present 'tis continued *out of dispensation*, it doth service, to promote Gods glory; but then the wicked must share death and hell amongst them, and be kept under a *dying life* or a *living death*: but \* *all tears shall be wiped from your eyes*, death shall be no more, and you shall take the *harps of God* in your hands, and in an holy triumph say, *O Death, where is thy sting?* *O Grave, where is thy victory?* tis true we may say it, yea and sing it now in hope, as some birds sing in winter, but then we are properly said to triumph.

To apply it now.

1. Here is *terroure* for wicked men: you may think it strange, that I should draw *terroure* out of such a *comfortable doctrine*, but consider Jesus Christ hath conquered death for none but those that have an interest in him, others (alas!) are under the full power of it; for the *present* the case of wicked men is *bad*, in *death* 'twill be *worse*, in *hell* 'twill be *worst* of all. 1 'Tis *bad* for the *present*, there is a *bondage* upon your souls, not alwaies *felt* but soon *awakened*; you cannot think of death and hell without torment, the thought of it like *Belshazzars* hand-writing against the wall, smiteth you with trembling, in the midst of all your cups and bravery; a *small thing* will

\* Rev. 7.  
17.

Applicati-  
on.  
Use 1.

will aw<sup>k</sup> n a wicked mans conscience ; the fingers of a mans hand upon the wall ! Belshazzar seemed a jolly fellow, a brave spirit, sets light by the *Persian* forces that were even at his door, but God soon taketh off the edge of his bravery ; and then his joynts trembled, his knuckles smote one against another for fear ; if the Lord will but *whist* to conscience, the bravest spirits are soon daunced, he needeth arm nothing against you but your own thoughts : certainly none but a childe of God can have a true and solid courage against death, you cannot suppose it without *confestation*, *David* said, *Psal. 23. 4.* *Though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, yet I will fear no evill*, that's a griesly, sad, dark place, to walk in the very borders of death, side by side with terrors and destruction, yet there *David* would be confident : 'tis otherwise with wicked men, hereafter they *would not live*, and here they *would not die*. 2. *In death it will be worse*, the nearer you draw to the everlasting estate, the more will conscience be opened, and scourge you with horrour and remorse, I confess every wicked man doth not die *sensible*, some are stupid and foolhardy, they may sacrifice a stout body to a stubborn minde : but at last they die *uncertain, doubtfull if not anxious*, and full of *borroure* ; As *Adrian* to his soul, *O An-*  
*mu's*

*mul a vagula, blandula, &c. Oh poor ful whither  
dovest thou now go ? thou shalt never sport it more,  
jest it more ! Or as he said, *anxius vixi, du-  
bius morior, heu quo vado ! I have liv'd dubi-  
fully, and die uncertainly, alas whither do I go !**

A man that leapeth in the dark near a deep  
gulfe knoweth not where his feet shall  
light, and this is the case of wicked men :  
But this is not all, usually their death is  
full of terror, things written with the  
juice of a Lemmon, when they are brought  
to the fire are plain and legible ; so when  
wicked men are within the stench and  
smell of hell, they howl upon their beds,  
few or none are able to look death in the  
face with confidence : Oh consider when  
you come to die *sin* stareth in the face of  
conscience, and *conscience* remitteth you to  
the *law*, and the *law* bindeth you over to  
hell, and hell enlargeth her mouth to re-  
ceive you ; what will you do in such a  
case ? Satan insulteth, your old tempter  
is become your *new accuser*, nay you are  
at oddes with your self, the *body* curseth the  
*soul* for an ill guide, and the *soul* curseth the  
*body* for a wicked instrument, 'tis a sad par-  
ting when they can never expect to meet  
again, but in flames and torments, and  
therefore curse the memory of that day,  
when ever they were joyned together : A  
godly man can take fair leave of his bo-  
dy, *Farewell flesh, go rest in hope, thou shalt*

one day awake out of the dust, and then I shall be satisfied with Gods likeenesse, I have a longing desire of thy reunion, we have lived together and glorified God together thus long, God will not suffer thee to see corruption, &c. 3 In Hell twill be worst of all, envie will be a part of your torment as well as despair, Luk. 16.23. 'tis said of the rich man, in hell he listed up his eyes, and seeth Lazarus in Abrahams bosome, and saith, I am tormented in this flame, twill be an additionall torment, to compare the believers eternall happinesse with your own misery, they are in the presence of God, and his holy Angels, you have no company but the devill, death, hell, and the damned, and are holden under the power of everlasting torments; you would not live and cannot die, when you have run through many thousands of years you cannot look for one minute of rest, conscience gnaweth more and more, you burn but consume not; Oh ! \* tis a dreadfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God, mark that attribute living God, we do not speak in the name of an Idol that cannot avenge his quarrell upon you, or of a God that shall die and suffer decay, but in the name of a living God that liveth for ever to see vengeance executed upon his adversaries, there is no hope of release, as long as God is God, Hell is Hell.

\* Heb. 10.  
33.

V/e 2.

2. It serveth to *exhort* us all to get an interest in this *conquest* of Christ, every one is not fit to make use of Christ's victory over death, there are many things necessary to enjoy the full comfort of it, I shall name them: 1 *A care to get sin pardoned*; all the power of the devill and death hangeth on sin, therefore see sin buried ere thou art buried, or it will not be well with thee; there are two deep pits, wherein you may bury your sins, and you shall never hear of them any more, the *Ocean of divine mercy*, and the *Grave of Christ*: see them buried in the *Ocean of mercy*, Mic. 7. 18. *I*thou will cast all their sins into the depths of the *Sea*; there is depth enough to bury them and drown them, that they may no more come into remembrance; then there is the *grave of Christ*, the *merit* of Christ is a *deep grave*, deep enough wherein to bury all the sins of the world: *buried with him in Baptism*, Rom. 6. 3. Otherwise, if this be not done, you will desire to be buried eternally, and never to rise more: Let me use one *metaphor* more in this matter, and it shall take its rise from that expression of the Apostle, 2 Cor. 5. 3. we shall be *cloathed upon*, faith he, if so be that we shall be not found altogether naked, tis the great fault of Christians when they come to die, they are to seek of a shrowd, and are found altogether naked, 'tis uncomely to see a man in

in his *nakednesse*, you should be wrapt in the winding sheet of Christ's *righteousnesse*, there is no *shroud* like to that, come thus to the grave and the grave shall have no power over you : But to leave the *Metaphor*, this must be your great work and care ( Christians) to reflect upon these things in the serious applications and discourses of faith, the infinite mercy of God, the abundant merit of Christ, and the sufficiency of his *righteousnesse* for your acceptance with God. 2 Do not only *act* *faith*, but *strive after assurance* of Gods love to your souls. Old Simeon said, Luk. 2.29,30. *Mine eyes have seen thy salvation, now let me depart in peace* ; he held the *Messiah* not only in his *Armes*, but in his *heart*, and then he could comfortably dismissse his soul ; *now let me die*, ( said Jacob, when he had seen Joseph) he can never die too soon as for himself, his own comfort and profit that hath seen *Jesus*, his death is not *untimely* and *immature*, by what stroke soever he be cut off; whereas otherwise if you live an *hundred years* you die *too soon*, if you die before you have gotten an interest in Christ, *the sinner of an hundred years shall be accursed*, old sinners that are left to be eaten out by their own rust, are *chimneys long foul*, and come at last to be fired. 3 *Mortifie corruptions*, sin must die ere we die, *be dieth well whose sins are dead before him*; either sin must die or the sinner, as the

the Prophet said in another case, I say in this, *thy life must go for its life*, you will finde those sins mortal that are not mortified; what should an unmortified man do with heaven? there are no sports nor carnall pleasures there; those blessed mansions seem to him but *dark shades*, and *melancholy retirements*: the Apostle hath an expression, Col. 1. 12. *He hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light*, we are first made meet for heaven before we enter into it; we are weaned from the world before we leave it; when men hang upon the world as long as they can, and when they can hang no longer, think then to make use of God, the Lord will refuse them with disdain, \**Go to the gods which you have chosen, let the world now help you and save you*: in short, a mortified man is prepared and ready, he d .th but wait for windē and tide, and falleth like a shock of corn in season. 4 *An holy life and conversation*; men live as if they never thought to die, and then die as if they never thought to live; the best way to die well is to live well, they that are not ashamed to live, are not afraid to die; Balaam desired to die the death of the righteous, but would not take pains to live a godly life; every man cannot say, *Thanks be to God that giveth us victory by Jesus Christ*, you cannot die in Christ, unlesse you live in him, and in the power of his life advance to

\**Judg. 10.  
14.*

wards heaven: oh labour to exercise your selves in these things, that you may be in a constant preparation; you never enter into the combate with death but once, 'tis impossible to mend our fights, either we are slain or saved eternally. Now if you do what I have here exhorted you to, you may wait till your change come; and when it cometh, your *last* hour will prove your best.

Use 3.

3. It serveth to press Gods children to improve the comforts of Christis v<sup>e</sup>ctory, do not let it go out of your hands. 1 Improve it for your friends that are departed in the Lord, our weeping puts some disparagement upon Christs conquest, why should we weep in the day of their preferment, in the day of their solemn espousals to Jesus Christ? \* In the primitive times at Funerals they were wont to sing Psalms of thanksgiving, we should bring them as champions to the grave, as those that have passed the pikes, and finished their course, and kept the faith, and have conquered the world, and sin, and death, and danger: Crysostome in one of his homilies on the Hebrews, speaketh of the ancient rites at funerals, of their Hymns, and Psalms, and Praises, *becc omnia sunt letantum* (saith he) All these signifie joy, and wilt thou weep, and sing a Psalme of praise and triumph at the same time? I confess 'tis said, Act 8 2. That devout

\*Kinet Ca-  
thol. or-  
thod. Ques.  
40. \*prima  
partes.

vous men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him: 'tis our losse when the Church is bereaved of such excellent persons, there is cause of sorrow, but there should be a mixture, we should not mourn as those without hope, 1 Thess. 4. 13, as Christians must not rejoice without sorrow, so they must not be sorry without some mixture of joy; let us declare that we hope for a resurrection, that we expect to meet our friends again in heaven, and when we weep let it be like *rain wh'n the sun shineth*, there should be somewhat of joy in our countenances as well as *tears in our eyes*.

2. Improve it for your selves, and that, i In *life time*, that in your resolutions you may be willing to die; many times we are like *Lot in Sodome*, or like the *Israelites in Egypt*, we could *wish for Canaan*, but are loath to go out of Egypt, this argueth litt'e faith. Can we beleieve there is a heaven so excellent and glorious, and yet shun it? can we hope for such an \* *incorruptible inheritance*, and yet be afraid of it? that we shall enter upon it too soon? what Prince would live uncrowned? what heir would whine when he is called to come and take the inheritance? what thoughts have we of eternall life? do we count it a *priviledge*, or a *misery*, and a *burden*? And again, it argueth little love, can we pretend to loye Christ, and be shie of his

\* 1 Pet. 3.  
14.

\* *Illijs est  
nolle mori,  
qui nolit  
re ad  
Christum.*  
Aug.

company I he should be unwilling to die  
 \* that is unwilling to go to Christ. And  
 again, it argueth little judgement and con-  
 sideration; Wherein is this life valuabl  
 the world is nothing else but a place of bu-  
 nishment, here is nothing but groaning, all  
 the creatures joyn in confort with the  
 heirs of promise, Rom 8.23. What do you  
 see in the world, or in the present life to  
 make you in love with it? are you not  
 weary of misery and sin? the longer thou  
 livest, thou finnest the more, certainly thou  
 hast provoked God long enough already.  
 'tis high time to breath after a better estate;  
 and thou hast had taste enough of the  
 worlds misery and deceit, and of the failties  
 and weaknesses of the body a longer life would  
 be but a longer sicknesse; what's the matter,  
 that we are so loath to let go our hold of  
 present things? if it be not want of faith or  
 want of love to Christ, or too much love of the  
 world, certainly it must be fear of death, &  
 what a baseness & lowness of spirit is this?  
 to fear an enemy so often vanquished by  
 Christ and his Saint? If you be at this pass,  
 I have preached all this while in vain & the  
 victory of Christ, which I have discoursed of  
 is to little purpose; Oh consider, generall  
 Heathens may shame you, you make all the  
 preision of Christ in the Gospell, to be of lesse  
 effect then meer morall principles. 2 Especially  
 improve this in the very season and hour

of death ; the great Goliath is now fain, and you may come forth and \* look upon the carcase ; death it self that startleth the creature, and seemeth to be the great check and prejudice of Christian hopes, is vanquished by Christ, therefore in the very season when it seemeth to prevail over you, apply the victory, and say, *Thanks be to God, &c.* When the pangs come upon you, remember this is deaths last pull and assault, you may bear with it, it shall molest you no more, as Moses said, *The Egyptians which ye have seen to day, ye shall see them no more again for ever*, so you shall feel these things no more, in heaven there are no groans, nor tears, nor sorrows, have but a little patience, and as soon as the last gasp is over, the soul shall be carryed by Angels to Christ, and by Christ to God : beleevers have the same entertainment that Christ had, he was carryed into heaven by Angels, Dan. 7. 13. *They brought him to the ancient of dayes*, and so we are carryed by Angels into Abrahams bosome, Luk. 16. 22. they have a train to accompany them into heaven, as their friends accompany their bodies to the grave ; and as Christ was welcomed into heaven with acclamations, and God saith, \* *Sit down at my right hand, and \* aske of me and I will give thee, &c.* so are beleevers welcomed, *Well done good and faithfull servant, enter into thy masters joy.*

\* Isa. 66.

14

\* Exod.

14. 13.

\* Psal. 110.

\* Psal. 2. 8.

What remaineth then, but that we ~~die~~  
*by faith*, as well as *live by faith*, but that we welcome death with confidence, and breath out our souls in triumph? *Moses* when he took up *the Serpent* in his hand, 'twas but a rod, death thus welcomed and entertained by faith will prove at most but a *correction*, yea rather a *blessing* of the *Covenant*, a means of passage into glory,

One thing I had almost forgotten, to presse you to thankfulness to Christ: Oh blesse your Redeemer, that hath delivered you from the fear of death, admire his love and condescension, that he should come down from heaven and substitute himself into our room and place, and take the horrors of death into his own soul; 'c is said Mat. 20. 28. *The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many*; Christ was a Prince by birth, heir of all things, yet he came not in the pomp and equipage of a Prince: if he had come in state to visit us, and to deliver comfort to us by word of mouth, it had bin much; but Christ came not in this way, not in the pomp of a Prince, but the form of a servant to minister to our necessities, and that in the highest way of self deniall, *he gave his life as a ransome for many*; other Princes are lavish of their subjects bloud, and care not how many lay down their lives for them, many give their

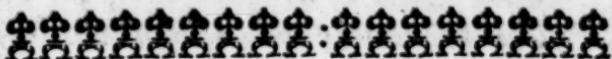
their lives as a ransome for the Prince, but here 'tis quite otherwise, this Prince layeth down his life to redeem the subjects, and he suffered death that it might not be terrible and destructive to us, Oh blessed be the Lord Jesus Christ for this love for evermore.

Some may expect, that I should speak something concerning the servant of God, our dear brother now departed, but I need not say any more, then what I have spoken already, all along the discourse; I have indeed spoken of him, and that in the judgement of your consciences, the duties which I pressed upon you, he performed; the comforts which I have propounded to you he enjoyed. I shall not make any particular rehearsal of the passages of his exemplary life, I judge it not convenient; only to you, of this place I may take liberty to commend his doctrine, and intreat you to be carefull of those precious truths which he sowed among you, whilst the Lord used him here as a skilfull seeds-man: God looketh for some increase, and taketh speciall notice of the time, that you have enjoyed his labours, there is an exact account kept in heaven, in that parable, *These three years came I seeking fruit, Luk. 13. 7* probably the three years of Christ's ministry are intended, for then he was entering upon his last half year, God recko-

neth how many years, how many moneths your Minister hath been with you, and accordingly doth expect fruit : your pastour a little before his suffering, professed high and worthy thoughts of you, let him not be deceived ; 'twill be sad for you in that great day of separation, that when he expecteth to finde you among the *sheep*, and to be his *Crown* and *rejoycing*, he should see you among the *goats* ; he will know you there, *memory* in heaven is not *abolished*, but *perfected*. I say he will know you, though without any lessening of his own *happinesse*, or repining at Gods righteous judgements.

F I N I S.

An



## An Alphabetical Table.

### A.

Afflictions sweetned by Christ,	75 76
Atheist in practise, and judgement,	238
Grounds of Atheisme,	239
Discoveries of a practicall Atheist,	243 246

### B.

Baeksliders have no interest in Christ,	43
Basenes of a man without Christ,	23.61
Beggerliness of a man without Christ,	26
A Believer bath all things, equivalent- ly; conditionally; finally; and inheri- tively,	65
Blessings turn curses without an inter- est in Christ,	55
Blindnesse of a man without Christ,	28

### C.

Christ; How a man may be said to be in Christ, and out of Christ,	18
--	----

Wb.12

## The Table.

What it is to be without Christ,	19
The properties of a man without Christ,	22
Characters of a man without Christ,	34
The misery of a man without Christ,	50. 101
Christ is to the soul, as the sun to the earth,	60
All that Christ hath is a beleevers,	71
and all that a beleever hath,	78
Christis,	73
Characters of a mans interest in Christ,	85
Christ pretious to a Believer,	93
Church compared to a Common-wealth	103
Wherein they differ,	107
Necessity of Church government,	109
Necessity of Church union,	110
A great misery to be a stranger to the Church of God,	113
A wicked man in the Church, like a Wen in the body, or a wooden leg,	115
Comfort, <i>Vid. Joy.</i>	
No comfort without Christ,	61. 75
Common-wealth, <i>Vide Church.</i>	

Com.

## The Table.

Common-prayer-book, an abstract of the Popish Masse,	207
Three Sentences of Scripture misin- terpreted therein,	206 208.210
Contentation only in Christ,	98
Covenant, and promise, how they differ,	118
Divers administrations thereof,	119
Covenant of Grace, what,	121
How you may know whether you be within this Covenant,	123
The difference in being under a Co- venant of Works, and a Covenant of Grace,	126
The misery of strangers to the Cova- enant of grace,	135
Characters of a man under the Cova- enant of grace,	152.157
The great condescension of God to make a Covenant with man,	161

## D

Dead; a Christless man is a dead man,	31
Death as a marriage day,	85
Deformity of a man without Christ,	29.62
Duties accepted for the persons sake un- der	

## The Table.

der the Covenant of grace, 131.  
142.145.163.204

Performance of Duties, a sandy foun-  
dation, and a rotten prop of hopes  
for heaven, 177.202

### F.

F Orbearance of God breeds Atheism  
239.250

### G.

G od dreadful to apprehension with-  
out Christ, 55.77

God be to our God, what it notes;  
152

And what a great happiness it im-  
pots, 161

To be without God, what, 234  
Vide Atheist.

Characters of those that are without  
any real propriety in God, 265.269  
Our interest in God is to be proved;

274

And improved, 277

Growth in grace proceeds from Christ,  
60 91

### H.

H Ope of the wicked, vain, 166.173  
Reasons why an unregenerate  
man

## The Table.

man is without hope,	167
The nature of true hope,	170
Characters of an ungrounded and presumptuous hope,	175
A true hope hath a purifying, pacifying, painfull property with it,	179
The false props of a wicked mans hope	
181.186.197.201.206.214.217.	
Differences between a well-grounded, and a presumptuous hope,	221
The misery of presumptuous hopes,	227
The same certainty, excellency, efficacy, difficulty in hope, that is in Faith,	230.231
Humility, how improved,	12, 13
The badge of Christianity,	91.92

### I.

Ignorance, what properties it must have to demonstrate thy want of interest in God,	267
Joy; the fountain of it, Christ,	29.61

### K.

Knowledg of Christ, spiritual; experimental; affective; appropriating; practicall,	20.21.265;
A man may have an interest in Christ and	

## The Table.

and yet not know it, 47  
He knowes most that does most, 267

### L.

**L**iturgy; V. Common-prayer book.  
Love of Christ demonstrates interest in Christ, 37  
The object of love, the people of God, 272

### M.

**M**ercy of God in general, no good prop of hope, 193  
Misery of a Christless man, 51, &c.  
Mortification of lusts, a sign that we belong to Christ, 26.37.38

### N.

**N**ewnesse of life declares an interest in Christ, 90  
White garment a type thereof, 95

### P.

**P**rayer; the neglect thereof Atheisme, 244  
Presumption of the wicked, 172  
How it differs from the hope of the godly, 221  
Presumption begets, frustration; vexation; and damnation, 228  
Pride

## The Table.

Pride, a ground of Aibesisme,	242
Promi <sup>c</sup> e, Vide Covenant.	
Covenants of promise, what,	117
The promise of God in Christ, the main pillar of hope,	178
Promises convey no comfort without Christ,	212
Every promise hath some condition annexed to it,	213

## R.

Remembrance of our sinfulness be- fore conversion works in us	
An admiration of Gods grace and mercy,	9
Earnest contention to excel in grace,	
Compassion to the unconverted,	10
Humility,	11
Watchfulness over our wayes,	12
	14

## S.

Salvation by Christ alone,	99
Sanctification, a blessing of the new Covenant,	154
Scripture; questioning the authority thereof, makes Aibesists,	241
Sins	

# The Table.

Sins before conversion so be called to minde,	5
But not with complacency of spirit,	6
Or stupidity of heart,	7
Or despondency of minde,	8
Reasons thereof,	9
The dominion of sin taken away, but not the life,	36
The dangers and aggravations of small sins,	182.184
Sins of the godly, no ground of hope to the wicked,	188
The same for the matter, but not for the manner,	188.191
Slavery of a man without Christ,	24
Spirit of Christ, his threefold operation upon the heart,	35.96
Strength to perform any duty; to exercise any grace; to subdue any lust; to resist any temptation; to bear any affliction; deriv'd only from Christ,	58.59

## U.

UNregenerate; every unregenerate man is without Christ,	17
And an Atheist,	237

FINIS.